RSEP CONFERENCES
International Academic Conferences

ORGANIZED BY
Review of Socio-Economic Perspectives RSEP
ISSN: 2149-9276, E-ISSN: 2547-9385

9th RSEP International Social Sciences Conference

Conference Proceedings
BOOK OF FULL PAPERS

Editors
Assoc. Prof. M. Veysel Kaya
Dr. Patrycja Chodnicka-Jaworska


University of Washington Rome Center
13-15 November 2018
Rome, ITALY
9th RSEP International Social Sciences Conference

Yargi Publishing House

Editors

M. Veysel Kaya
Patrycja Chodnicka - Jaworska

Copyright © All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, without the prior written permission of the copyright owners, unless the use is a fair dealing for the purpose of private study, research or review. The authors and editors reserve the right that their material can be used for purely educational, scientific and research purposes. All papers have been peer-reviewed. All scientific, technical, linguistic and ethical responsibilities are belongs to author/authors.

Publisher: Yargi Publishing House
Address: Ostim Mah. Turan Cigdem Cad. 36/2 – Yenimahalle / ANKARA- TURKEY

Conference Scientific Committee

**Professor Nazif M. SHAHRANI**  
Indiana University, USA

**Professor Ryoko Wada**  
Keiai University, JAPAN

**Professor Lenoid G. MLNYK**  
Sumy State University, UKRAINE

**Professor Ibrahim BAKIRTAS**  
Aksaray University, TURKEY

**Professor Xianchu Zhang**  
The University of Hong Kong, CHINA

**Professor Teresa CZERWIŃSKA**  
University of Warsaw, POLAND

**Assist. Professor Luisa BOSETTI**  
University of BRESCIA, ITALY

**Assoc. Professor Maria STANIMIROVA**  
University of Economics Varna, BULGARIA

**Assoc. Professor Zoryana CHERNENKO**  
The National University of Kyiv-Mohyla Academy, UKRAINE
Assoc. Professor Adela COMAN
The University of Bucharest, ROMANIA

Assoc. Professor M. Veysel KAVA
Kirikkale University, TURKEY

Assist. Professor Monica MEIRELESS
University of Lisbon, PORTUGAL

Dr. Patrycja CHODNICKA-JAWORSKA
University of Warsaw, POLAND

Dr. Danijel MLINARIC
University of Zagreb, CROATIA

Dr. Veronika SOLILOVA
Mendelu University in Brno, CZECHIA

Senior Researcher Hasse EKSTEDT
University of Gothenburg, SWEDEN
Referee Board

Professor Adnan AKIN
Kirikkale University, Turkey

Assoc. Professor Olteanu COSMIN
The University of Bucharest, ROMANIA

Assist. Professor Kemal CEBECI
Marmara University, TURKEY

Dr. Piotr JAWORSKI
University of Warsaw, POLAND

Dr. Tomislav HERCEK
University of Zagreb, CROATIA

Dr. Farzaneh Soleimani ZOGHI
SRH Hochschule Berlin, GERMANY

Dr. Konrad GUNESCH
The American University in Emirates, UAE

Dr. Patrycja CHODNICKA-JAWORSKA
University of Warsaw, POLAND
CONFERENCE CHAIR

Dr. Imdat Dogan

Dr. Imdat Dogan holds an MBA degree in Finance & Investments and PhD degree in Banking and Finance. He has worked at investment banks and investment management firms in New York City such as Goldman Sachs Co., Deutsche Bank Asset Management, Prudential Equity Group and BlackRock Inc. on a full-time and consultant basis. Dr. Dogan is an expert on portfolio investments in different asset classes, private equity and venture capital funds in technology and energy sectors.

KEYNOTE SPEAKER

Dr. Konrad Gunesch
American University in the Emirates

“Special thanks to conference chair and keynote speaker”
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Fiscal Effects of Economic Immigration on Subnational Government Finance in Poland</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Marzanna Poniatowicz, Agnieszka Piekutowska</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Innovative Marketing Strategies in the Sustainable Tourism Businesses</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Marisa Ciarlo, Alessandro Grop, Simone Sassetti, Vittoria Cavazza Isolani, Jacopo Testa</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Identifying and Ranking the Factors Affecting the Lean Manufacturing Deployment for Promoting Public Affairs (Case Study: Industrial-Manufacturing Companies in Public Sector)</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Gholam Reza Taleghani, Ali Ghafary</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Path to Green Growth in Morocco: The Agri-Food Industry</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Belyazid Rihab</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Estimation of VAT Data Set Using a Regression Model ~ Case of Albania ~</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Elsa Dhuli</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legal aspects of the Schengen Agreement and the Schengen Convention</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Artūrs Gaveika</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Work-Family Conflict and Workaholism in Organizations: Demographic Differences</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Esra Ulukok, Imdat Dogan, Hacer Akin, Mahmut Saylikay</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Financial and Socio-Economic Aspects of NGOs: Analysis of Mediterranean Region</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Imdat Dogan, Esra Ulukok, Hacer Akin</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Review of Regional Innovation Systems and Economic Growth in Selected Countries</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Onur Bilgin, M. Veysel Kaya</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Endogomist Marriage and its Consequences in Sindh: A Case Study of District Sanghar</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Hamida Narijo, Muhammad Abdullah Awais</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Processes of Resilience in Patients with Diabetes Mellitus Type 1</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Barbora Mesárošová, Katarina Ludrovská, Lubiča Konrádová</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Attachment, Resilience and Glycosylated Hemoglobin in Patients with Diabetes Mellitus Type 1</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Lubiča Konrádová, Barbora Mesárošová, Katarina Ludrovská</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knowledge and Discourse on Critical Thinking: A Relational Perspective</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asma Melouah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An Investigation of Pre-Service Teachers’ Self Esteem and Subjective Well-Being</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emel Arslan, Zeliha Tras, Coskun Arslan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Investigation of Social Connectedness in Terms of Personality Traits</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coskun Arslan, Emel Arslan, Zeliha Tras</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University Students’ Life Satisfaction and Social Support</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zeliha Tras, Emel Arslan, Coskun Arslan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Investigation of the Attitudes of Special Education Teachers for Computer Aided Education</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erkan Efilti, Ahmet Naci Coklar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Opinions of the Qualifications of Teacher Candidates about the Sexual Development of People with Mind Disabilities</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erkan Efilti, Sabahattin Ciftci</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On the Critical Approach of the Magazine “Molla Nasreddin”</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taskin Isgoren</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Income Distribution in Turkish Economy</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Onur Bilgin, H.Bayram Isik</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What About China's Dream of Escaping from Middle Income Trap?A Critical Approach in the Context of Being Superpower between the Years 2000-2018</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Veysel Kaya, Abdulkadir Tigli</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Fiscal Effects of Economic Immigration on Subnational Government Finance in Poland

Marzanna Poniatowicz
Professor, University of Białystok, Poland
m.poniatowicz@uwb.edu.pl

Agnieszka Piekutowska
Ph.D. University of Białystok, Poland
piekutowska@uwb.edu.pl

Abstract

The aim of the paper is to analyze the effects of economic immigration on subnational government finance (SNG) in Poland. Understanding the contribution of immigrants to local/regional finances is crucial when analyzing the development of destination regions. The goal to achieve is to answer the following research question: what are the fiscal effects of immigration on SNG budgets’ revenues and expenditures. To answer this question, the regression model (OLS) was used. The analysis refers to the years 2007-2016. In this respect, data from the Statistics Poland - referring to budget revenues and expenditures of communes, cities of district status, districts and voivodeships - were used. As far as immigration statistics are concerned, data from the Ministry of Family, Labor and Social Policy were used. The results indicate an increase in both revenues and expenditures of SNG as a result of immigration. Such results can be explained inter alia by the nature of migration - research were focused on economic immigration and - in the light of the literature review - the level of employment of foreigners is one of the determinants shaping the fiscal effect of immigration. Furthermore, the effect of economic immigration on SNG budgets’ revenues and expenditures depends on the structure of this budget. This explains differentiated results of the analysis of the impact of immigration on SNG in different countries. In Poland, the positive correlation between immigration and SNG revenues can be associated with a high share of subnational governments in personal income tax revenues (for instance, in 2018, the share of communes in PIT revenues was at the level of 37.98 %, in case of districts it was 10.25 %, and voivodeships - 1.6 %). This tax is one of the main category of SNG revenues.

Keywords: Economic immigration, Subnational government finance, Budgets’ revenues and expenditures.

JEL Classification: F22, H72.

Introduction

International migration brings a number of consequences not only in the economic, but also in the social and political dimension. The effects of migration are felt by both sending and receiving regions. Taking the latter approach – from the destination region point of view - a number of areas affected by the inflow of foreigners can be identified, such as the labor market or demographic effects, as well as fiscal effects. Due to the multi-faceted nature of migration, this paper will focus on the latter ones. Studies on the effects of economic immigration on local finances remain scarce, which is one of the reasons for undertaking the analysis. The motivation to undertake research is also the increase in the scale of immigration to Poland. While Poland has wide experience as an emigration country, as a result of - among other things - globalization processes and the accession to the European Union, Poland is more and more affected by the inflow of foreign labor force. Due to the problems with satisfying the demand for labor in Poland, there is a justification for the liberalization of access to the Polish labor market on the one hand, and on the other a discussion on the economic, social and political consequences of immigration has just started. One of the topics under the discussion is the question of the balance of benefits and costs of immigration from the receiving region point of view. The analysis
undertaken in this study is a contribution to this discussion, focusing on one of the areas of the consequences of immigration, i.e. the fiscal effects considered in the context of local government's revenues and expenditures.

**Literature Review**

There is a number of studies on the consequences of immigration from the receiving region point of view. Due to the complexity of migration, these studies focus on a selected area affected by the inflow of foreigners - one of them is the fiscal aspect. In this respect, the main point of consideration remains the fiscal burden related to the inflow of immigrants who, on the one hand, take up an employment (or do business) and pay taxes, and on the other hand, use public services and may be recipients of transfer payments (including social benefits). It should be noted, however, that the vast majority of studies undertake analysis from the perspective of government finances.

Most studies on the fiscal consequences of immigration has been undertaken in relation to the main hosting countries in the world. Studies carried out in the United States undermine public fears that immigrants represent a fiscal burden for the country. These studies additionally indicate that the fiscal effect of immigration will be determined by the demographic structure of immigrants and this effect will be different at the level of the central, federal and local budget. The studies that were conducted in the 1990s, by the United States Department of Health and Human Services demonstrated that the fiscal effect of immigration was more favorable from the point of view of the federal budget than national and local budgets, due to the fact that immigrants - less educated and with more children than U.S. citizens - often benefited from public services (especially education) financed from the central and local budget. At the same time, due to their age (immigrants were younger than U.S. citizens) they paid more money into the Social Security fund - a source of income for the federal budget (Bodvarsson & Van den Berg, 2013).

Symptomatically, studies in one host region, based on different methodologies or carried out over different periods of time, give often different results. For example, in the case of Canada, Grubel and Grady (2012) study shows that the average fiscal burden per immigrant is about 6,000 USD. Studies by Javdani and Pendakur (2014) indicate a much lower burden - at a level of about 450 USD. The studies cover different periods - the first one - 1987-2004, the second - 1970-2004. Different study results for different periods are explained, among other things, by a change in the Canadian immigration policy, which has reduced the emphasis on employment opportunities for immigrants. It follows that the fiscal effect of immigration will be determined, among other things, by the situation of immigrants in the labor market of the receiving region.

Dustmann, Frattini and Halls (2010) analyzed the consequences of immigration from the countries that joined the European Union in 2004, showing that immigrants were 59% less likely to benefit from state benefits than UK citizens. Importantly, the authors of the report pointed to an important circumstance which could have influenced the above result - these were the characteristics of the migrants themselves, who were younger and better educated than the British citizens. The employment rate among immigrants was also higher than among UK citizens. However, research has shown that even if immigrants had the same demographic characteristics as UK citizens, they would still be 13 per cent less likely to receive benefits. Similar conclusions - that the fiscal effect of immigration is determined by the age structure of immigrants - are reached by Storesletten (2000). In his research (focused on the fiscal consequences of immigration to Sweden) Storesletten showed that, from a government budget point of view, immigrants aged 20-30 years contribute the most to the increase in net fiscal benefits. On the other hand, the youngest and oldest immigrants are a burden to this budget. The methodology used by Storesletten is not based on an analysis of financial flows, but on the current value of the discounted costs and benefits associated with migration in the long term - on the right assumption that they change with the life expectancy of the immigrant. Similarly, Lee and Miller (2000) point out that the higher the share of immigrants of working age, the more beneficial the fiscal effect of immigration will be. Determination of the discount rate for future costs and benefits is still a moot point. It is also necessary to stress that these studies relate to permanent immigration - in the case of seasonal immigration, this approach may not be appropriate. If
immigrants stay in the hosting region only for a limited period of time and without a family, the impact of immigration on the finances of this region can be measured without taking into account future transfers, as immigrants - in the spirit of an immigration policy aimed at temporary stays - are expected to return to their region of origin after a certain period of residence/employment in the hosting country.

In the literature, studies on the fiscal effects of immigration in the context of local government finances (SNG’s cost and benefits of immigrations) are much less frequent. Such studies were conducted by Chan (2018) in relation to local finances in the US. Results show a decrease in both local revenues and expenditure due to immigration. This study focuses on the impact of immigration on local government revenue and expenditure at local level, without discounting future financial flows. In addition, the author of the studies explains the results obtained through the prism of the structure of local revenue: the decrease in revenue is mainly due to a decrease in property tax revenues, which in turn is the result of a decrease in their value in regions suffering from strong immigration. A methodology similar to the one used by Chan was used in this paper, where the explanation variable of the model is not the change in the logged stock of immigrants, but the logarithm of immigration - so migration flows were used instead of migration stock.

While some studies on the impact of economic immigration on the economic development of the country and regions have already been carried out in Poland, and their examples can be found in the works of authors such as: Klimek (2015, 2016), Golinska (2004), Lesinska (2012), there are no studies on the impact of immigration on the revenues and budgetary expenditures of local government units. It should be added that the local government in Poland - as a post-socialist country - is a relatively new structure, the origins of which date back only to the 1990s, and the local government reform carried out in this period is an example of one of the most spectacular and successful reforms in the country. As a result, a modern, three-tier system of territorial self-government was formed, which consists of: 1) 2,478 communes (municipal level), including 66 cities of district status; 2) 380 districts (intermediate level); 3) 16 voivodeships (regional level).

The economic position of the subnational government sub-sector in Poland is well illustrated by the following indicators: SNG’s budget revenue against the GDP - 13.1%, SNG’s budget revenue against the total public sector (general government) revenue - 34.0% (OECD average - respectively: 15.9% and 42.4%); SNG’s budget expenditures against the GDP -12.9% to total expenditures of the Polish public sector - 31.3%, with the OECD average - 65.2% and 40.4% (OECD, 2018).

There are therefore two key aspects of the fiscal consequences of immigration, i.e. the revenue and expenditure aspects. From the point of view of the first of them, not only the size, but also the legally determined structure of budget revenues of local government in Poland is important. A special role is played in this respect by personal income tax, which is a classic example of "piggybacked" tax (Spearman, 2007, p. 226), i.e. such a tax for which a specific public-law entity (in the Polish reality: commune, district and voivodeship) receives a part of the revenue from a tax granted to another public-law entity (state) (Ruskowski and Salachna, 2004, p. 84). In Poland there are two taxes of this type, i.e. personal income tax (PIT) and corporate income tax (CIT), but the first of the above mentioned tax is of great fiscal significance in the context of the local government's budget revenues obtained in connection with economic immigration. This is due not only to the fact that immigrants most often do not run their own businesses and are employed by other business operators, but also to the high share of Polish local government in receipts from state personal income tax (for instance, in 2018, the share of communes in PIT revenues was at the level of 37.98 %, in case of districts it was 10.25 %, and voivodeships - 1.6 %). For example, in Poland in 2016, the total budget revenues from this tax amounted to over PLN 89 billion (including: state budget - PLN 48 billion, budgets of local governments - about PLN 41 billion). For comparison, the total budget revenues of the local government obtained in the same period from three property taxes, i.e. property tax, agricultural tax and forestry tax, were almost two times smaller (ca. PLN 22.6 billion) (Ministry of Finance, 2017). This illustrates the great fiscal importance of the tax analyzed in local government budgets. Importantly, this tax is also paid by foreigners employed in Poland, who may be treated by tax law as residents or non-residents1.

---

1 Residents are persons who have a center of vital interests - personal or economic - on the territory of Poland. In order to determine whether a foreigner resides in Poland and is a Polish tax resident, it is important whether: 1) his closest family is in Poland, 2) the foreigner runs a permanent business here 3) they reside on the territory of Poland for more than 183 days a year (however, it does not have to be a continuous residence). A person having the status of a resident is subject to the so-called unlimited tax obligation, i.e. all income earned by them is
The literature emphasizes that in addition to revenue aspects, there are other less favorable fiscal effects of immigration on local budgets. Immigration may, to a greater or lesser extent, have a "pro-expenditure" impact on the budgets of local governments, forcing local government decision-makers to increase financial outlays on social assistance and welfare, health care, public safety, etc. (Markowski, 2008, pp. 44-45). As a consequence, this may lead to an increase in current (operational) budgetary expenditure, which in turn has a negative impact on the operating results of the budget in the longer term and, as a consequence, a decrease in the operating surplus. This is all the more important because, in accordance with the legal regulations in force in Poland from 2014 on the so-called Individual Debt Indicators (Indywidualne Wskazniki Zadłużenia - IWZ) of local government units, the level of the aforementioned surplus determines the possibility of indebtedness and the implementation of investment programmes by the local government.

Research Methodology

For the analysis of the impact of immigration on the aggregated revenues of local government units in individual voivodeships of Poland, logarithmic models were developed, the general form of which is expressed by equation:

\[ R_t = \alpha_0 \ln(I_t) + \epsilon_t + \varepsilon_t \]  

(1)

where:
- \( R_t \) – explained variable (revenue) in period \( t \) (2007-2016) in region \( i \);
- \( I_t \) – explanatory variable (immigration) in period \( t \) (2007-2016) in region \( i \);
- \( \alpha_0, \alpha_1 \) – structural parameters;
- \( \varepsilon_t \) – random component.

For the analysis of the impact of immigration on the aggregated expenditure of local government units in individual voivodeships of Poland, an analogous model was developed with the change of the explained variable:

\[ E_t = \alpha_0 \ln(I_t) + \epsilon_t + \varepsilon_t \]  

(2)

where:
- \( E_t \) – explained variable (expenditure) in period \( t \) (2007-2016) in region \( i \);
- \( I_t \) – explanatory variable (immigration) in period \( t \) (2007-2016) in region \( i \);
- \( \alpha_0, \alpha_1 \) – structural parameters;
- \( \varepsilon_t \) – random component.

For the estimation of structural parameters of the model, the classic least squares method was applied, using the Statistica 12.5PL package. In the verification of the models, the significance level was assumed to be \( \alpha = 0.05 \). To assess the quality of the model, an appropriate determination coefficient was used, assuming that its acceptable level is at least 45%. The analyses were carried out for the years 2007-2016. The results of the analysis for all Polish voivodeships are presented in table 1.

Data on immigration were expressed as logged inflow of economic immigrants in voivodeship \( i \) over the period \( t \). Data on immigration refer to seasonal immigration. In Poland, the liberalization of access to the labor market is focused mainly on the acquisition of temporary employees. In their case a work permit is not required - they take up employment in Poland on the basis of a special declaration of the Polish employer who wish to employ a foreigner. On this basis, the majority of immigrants take up work in Poland - for example, in 2016 the share of immigrants taking up employment in Poland on the basis of a declaration constituted 90.42% of the total subject to taxation, regardless of the place and source of their acquisition, i.e. regardless of the country in which it was obtained. In turn, non-residents are persons who do not have a place of residence in Poland within the meaning of tax regulations. They are subject to a limited tax obligation, which means that taxation applies only to their income earned on the territory of Poland from: 1) work performed on the territory of Poland on the basis of a service relationship, employment relationship, home-based work and cooperative work relationship, regardless of the place of payment of remuneration; 3) business activity conducted in the territory of Poland; 3) real estate located in the territory of Poland (this also applies to the sale of such real estate).
number of employed immigrants. In the case of data on revenues and budget expenditures of local government units, they were aggregated within individual voivodeships, summing up budget revenues (expenditures) of communes, districts, cities of district status and voivodeships with local-government rights. Revenues (expenditures) are expressed in Polish zloty (PLN).

In data collection on immigration to Poland, statistics of Ministry of Family, Labor and Social Policy were used. Data on revenues and budgetary expenditures of local government units were obtained from the Central Statistical Office (GUS, 2017).

Findings and Discussion

In the scope of the impact of immigration on the revenues of local government units, in the case of 11 out of 16 voivodeships in Poland and the model for Poland, the models passed the statistical verification stage (in the case of the Mazowieckie, Podlaskie, Pomorskie, Warmińsko-Mazurskie and Zachodniopomorskie voivodeships, the Durbin-Watson test showed autocorrelation of the random component). Detailed statistics are presented in table 1. Therefore, the conclusions refer to 11 voivodeships and the model for Poland, covering total immigration to all voivodeships and total revenues of all local self-government units in 16 voivodeships.

In all models that passed the statistical verification stage, immigration had a positive impact on the revenues of local government units. However, this impact is diversified in individual voivodeships, whereas the scale of immigration to individual regions of Poland should be emphasized. In the light of the results obtained, the 1% increase in immigration led to an increase in the budget revenues of local government units located in the Silesian voivodeship by PLN 20.4 million. Referring this amount to the total revenues of the local government in the analyzed voivodeship (PLN 23 billion in 2016), it can be observed that while the impact of immigration on revenues is positive, it is not a strong one. Taking into account the revenues of all local government units and total immigration to all voivodeships (model for Poland), one can also observe a positive but limited impact of immigration on the increase in the revenues of local government: the increase in immigration by 1% is accompanied by an increase in revenues of approximately PLN 217 million - which in 2016 accounted for less than 0.5% in relation to the total amount of budgetary revenues of local government units in Poland.
Table 1. Effect of immigration on SNG budgets’ revenues*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Dolnoslaskie</th>
<th>Kujawsko-pomorskie</th>
<th>Lubelskie</th>
<th>Lubuskie</th>
<th>Łódzkie</th>
<th>Małopolskie</th>
<th>Mazowieckie</th>
<th>Opolskie</th>
<th>Podkarpackie</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ln immigrants</td>
<td>1583.6</td>
<td>895.317967.13</td>
<td>507.05</td>
<td>1121.16</td>
<td>1548.47</td>
<td>3164.74</td>
<td>487.108</td>
<td>1134.71</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Standard error</td>
<td>273.76</td>
<td>121.314285.642</td>
<td>107.377</td>
<td>198.438</td>
<td>146.524</td>
<td>737.8972</td>
<td>3.879</td>
<td>129.950</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P value</td>
<td>0.00040</td>
<td>0.0096</td>
<td>0.0015</td>
<td>0.0005</td>
<td>0.0000</td>
<td>0.0035</td>
<td>0.0001</td>
<td>0.0001</td>
<td>0.0088</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Podlaskie</th>
<th>Pomeranian</th>
<th>Slaskie</th>
<th>Swietokrzyskie</th>
<th>Warminsko- Mazurskie</th>
<th>Wielkopolskie</th>
<th>Zachodniopomorskie</th>
<th>Poland</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ln immigrants</td>
<td>579.25</td>
<td>1218.64</td>
<td>2042.88</td>
<td>345.082</td>
<td>661.8771801.58979.168</td>
<td>21696.7</td>
<td>21696.7</td>
<td>4.878</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P value</td>
<td>0.08700</td>
<td>0.0002</td>
<td>0.0001</td>
<td>0.0009</td>
<td>0.0000</td>
<td>0.0012</td>
<td>0.0002</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*at 5% significance

Source: own calculations based on data from Statistics Poland and the Ministry of Family, Labor and Social Policy
Figure 1. Immigration and SNGs’ revenues – regression results
Source: own calculations based on data from Statistics Poland and the Ministry of Family, Labor and Social Policy.
In the scope of the impact of immigration on the expenditures of local government units, in case of 11 out of 16 voivodeships in Poland and the model for Poland, the models passed the statistical verification stage (in the case of the Kujawsko-Pomorskie, Podlaskie, Pomorskie, Warmińsko-Mazurskie and Zachodniopomorskie voivodeships, the Durbin-Watson test showed autocorrelation of the random component). Detailed statistics are presented in table 2. Therefore, conclusions refer to 11 voivodeships and the model for Poland, covering total immigration to all voivodeships and total expenditure of all local self-government units.

**Table 2. Effect of immigration on SNG budgets’ expenditures**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Voivodeship</th>
<th>Ln immigrants</th>
<th>Standard error</th>
<th>N</th>
<th>t-statistic</th>
<th>P value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dolnoslaskie</td>
<td>1457.7, 741.30</td>
<td>249.18</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>5.850</td>
<td>0.0004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kujawsko-Pomorskie</td>
<td>985.575, 418.112</td>
<td>74.20</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>4.807</td>
<td>0.0013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lubelskie</td>
<td>1032.41, 1406.15</td>
<td>154.29</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>3.568</td>
<td>0.0073</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lodzkie</td>
<td>2897.45, 413.773</td>
<td>276.238</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>8.481</td>
<td>0.0008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malopolskie</td>
<td>2897.45, 413.773</td>
<td>276.238</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7.418</td>
<td>0.0000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mazowieckie</td>
<td>383.392</td>
<td>527.30</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>4.348</td>
<td>0.0025</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Opolskie</td>
<td>2397.5</td>
<td>139.148</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>2.546</td>
<td>0.0344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Podkarpackie</td>
<td>2934.3</td>
<td>214.649</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>2.546</td>
<td>0.0344</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Voivodeship</th>
<th>Ln immigrants</th>
<th>Standard error</th>
<th>N</th>
<th>t-statistic</th>
<th>P value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Podlaskie</td>
<td>561.84, 994.15</td>
<td>296.42</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1.895</td>
<td>0.0946</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pomorskie</td>
<td>1902.67</td>
<td>342.93</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>2.899</td>
<td>0.0019</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slaskie</td>
<td>753.107</td>
<td>363.378</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>5.236</td>
<td>0.0008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swietokrzyskie</td>
<td>559.423</td>
<td>164.640</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>4.574</td>
<td>0.0018</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warmińsko-Mazurskie</td>
<td>1479.02</td>
<td>214.159</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>4.674</td>
<td>0.0031</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wielkopolskie</td>
<td>785.019</td>
<td>316.434</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6.463</td>
<td>0.0016</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zachodniopomorskie</td>
<td>20050.9</td>
<td>244.633</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>3.209</td>
<td>0.0125</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*at 5% significance

**Source:** own calculations based on data from Statistics Poland and the Ministry of Family, Labor and Social Policy.

In all models that passed the statistical verification stage, immigration resulted in an increase in expenditure of local government units. The highest increase in expenditure as a result of immigration took place in the Mazowieckie voivodeship - an increase in immigration by 1% led to an increase in expenditure of local government units by 29 million PLN, which constituted no more than 0.1% of the total budgetary expenditure of these units in the Mazowieckie voivodeship in 2016. From the perspective of Poland (taking into account the expenditure of all local government units and total immigration to all voivodeships), immigration results in an increase in budgetary expenditure, but this is a weak increase: the increase in immigration by 1% is accompanied...
by an increase in expenditure by approximately PLN 200 million - which in 2016 accounted for less than 0.1% in relation to the total budgetary revenue of local government in Poland.

The simultaneous increase in the revenues and expenditures of local government as a result of immigration prompts to search for answers to the question of the balance of the impact of immigration on local government budgets. In most of the analyzed voivodeships - with the exception of Lubelskie and Świętokrzyskie voivodeships only - immigration resulted in a higher increase in revenues than the budgetary expenditure of the local government, so the balance was positive. At the same time, it should be stressed once again that the impact of immigration on local government budgets in Poland is small. In this context, immigration can only be perceived to a limited extent as a tool for improving the budgetary situation of the local government sub-sector in Poland. Similar conclusions are reached by Auerbach and Oreopoulos (1999), who examined the fiscal impact of immigration to the U.S. since 1995 using a forecast up to 2070. Taking into account the changes in revenues and budgetary expenditures along with the age of immigrants, the mentioned authors come to the conclusion that, in the long term, immigration cannot be considered either as the main source of fiscal imbalances or as a potential instrument for resolving these imbalances.

Conclusions regarding the fiscal effects of immigration in the context of increasing budgetary spending of local government units in Poland require even greater caution. While it is not difficult to assess the impact of immigration on the level of local government revenues, in the case of expenditure, such an assessment would require additional studies covering not only the size but also the detailed composition of expenditure. Only then it would be possible to assess which categories of expenditure have increased and whether this increase can be clearly attributed to increased immigration. Such an analysis would also make it possible to reveal, whether, immigrants contributing to an increase in budgetary revenues, also participate in local expenditures. However, the analysis of the structure of expenditure remains outside the framework of this study and, at the same time, encourages further research.

**Figure 2. Immigration and SNGs’ expenditures – regression results**

![Figure 2](image-url)
Conclusions

Analysis reveals an increase in both revenues and expenditures of local governments as a result of immigration to Poland. It should be stressed that the magnitude of this impact was limited. However, in the vast majority of voivodeships, the balance of this impact was positive (the increase in expenditure was smaller than the increase in revenue). The results can be explained by the structure of local government revenues and the nature of immigration to Poland. In the latter dimension, it should be noted that the research focused on economic immigration. Such concentration is justified - in Poland, the increase in immigration in recent years has been associated with the liberalization of access to the Polish labor market for temporary immigrants who may take up seasonal employment, returning to their country of origin after a period of employment. At the same time, Poland does not experience a strong permanent immigration; the inflow of refugees is also limited. The predominance of economic immigration is one of the factors determining the fiscal effect of immigration, due to the high level of employment of immigrants. However, while temporary economic immigration may have a positive impact on local budgets, such immigration is not the answer to all the challenges, e.g. the demographic challenges facing Poland. Possible change in the character of immigration to Poland in the nearest future - will be a premise for further research.

Source: own calculations based on data from Statistics Poland and the Ministry of Family, Labor and Social Policy.
References


Innovative Marketing Strategies in the Sustainable Tourism Businesses

Marisa Ciarlo  
LUISS Guido Carli University, Rome, Italy

Alessandro Grop  
CNR, Rome, Italy

Simone Sassetti  
La Sapienza University, Rome, Italy

Vittoria Cavazza Isolani  
Alma Mater Studiorum Università di Bologna, Bologna, Italy

Jacopo Testa  
La Sapienza University, Rome, Italy

Abstract

The objective of this paper is to identify innovative marketing strategies to implement sustainable tourism. Starting from an analysis of the tourism industry, the transversal principles of the context are outlined, in order to identify the innovative strategic lines to promote, develop and encourage sustainable tourism, that is able not only to create profitability for tourism organizations, but also capable to respect the environment and the quality and efficiency policies. After identifying the innovative development strategies, which aim at achieving the set objectives and the definition of quality, also given by environmental certifications, we provide the analysis of best practices, an example of successful organization in the sustainable tourism sector, to concretely provide the key elements that allow a company to achieve a competitive advantage in the sector, pursuing its objectives of profitability, quality and efficiency.

Keywords: Management, Tourism Sustainable, Strategies, Key Performance Indicators, Research.

Introduction

Tourism is an economic expansion instrument for concerned Countries, a knowledge, cultural and social enrichment of the individual opportunity; it promotes relations among people, but it also causes pollution and environmental degradation. As a matter of fact, it can contribute to the flattening of cultural heritage and the loss of local traditions of the communities involved. There are also limits for tourism, connected, above all, to its negative aspects. That is why sustainable tourism should be: durable, dimensioned, integrated and diversified; planned and economically viable.

The application of an appropriate marketing plan allows the realization of concrete economic, environmental and social advantages to the area in question; "sustainable tourism" is still in a development phase, so it requires a marketing-oriented relation, that is, by studying the needs of "new tourists".

The macro-environment and situation analysis, together with a Swot analysis, are decisive for defining the context. Furthermore, a destination that wants to enhance its natural and cultural heritage, for sustainable development, must have three points of reference:
- Valorisation and protection of environmental and cultural heritage according to sustainability criteria;
- Quality of tourist reception of the destination with the consent of the local population: cultural sustainability;
- A coherent orientation of the enterprises towards the client, with a constant study of the tourism market trends.

A marketing strategy and a product strategy\(^1\) aim at achieving the set objectives and at defining quality, also given by environmental certifications. The promotion supports the image of the place and provides information that makes the product usable. An important factor contributing to the success of environmental tourism is the price, taking into account that sustainable tourism refers to a high-profile target (respect, environmental protection and conservation of cultural heritage), but not necessarily with high income. Regarding the "distribution" of sustainable tourism, given that the target of natural and cultural tourist destinations is specialized and prefer to travel independently, Internet is one of the most effective tools. It is therefore essential to monitor both in economic terms and in terms of environmental impact. Sustainability indicators, if they have unexpected negative effects (stress indicators), are essential to review the strategies adopted during the design phase.

**Strategic Lines of Sustainable Tourism**

There are four main strategic lines declined by the vision of a strategic plan for sustainable tourism:

- Territory and Heritage
- Competitiveness and work
- Focus on the Tourist
- Integration and Interoperability

** Territory and Heritage**

It is essential to promote unique and authentic visit experiences, building tourism products and qualifying those already mature and established, according to the specificities of each territory and landscape\(^2\).

The recognition and dialogue with the identity of the places and the characteristics of each landscape must encourage the production of exclusive and distinctive material goods, with high added value and difficult to imitate, such as agri-food, handcrafted, manufacturing and tourist services. The differentiation of the tourist offer allows to decongest the traditional tourist destinations, to re-balance the destinations and to contain tourist flows. Heritage uniqueness and territoriality are the founding elements of local development models capable of being competitive on the global market, also through the choice of more efficient organizational and governance solutions.

---


Focusing on sustainable management and sustainable use of heritage means recognizing the value of natural and cultural capital, as well as the positive externalities they generate, in terms of ecosystem services, in particular recreational, aesthetic and spiritual ones.

Tourism has a formidable power of activation on the national and territorial heritage: at the same time, the benefits of tourism will bear fruit back to local heritage itself, enhancing the opportunity to achieve better levels of financial and economic sustainability and reinforcing the prospect of sustainable management.

**Competitiveness and work**

An adequate sustainable tourism system is able to improve its competitiveness, generate more added value and increase the quantity and quality of tourist employment.

Technological and organizational innovation, reactivity to market transformations, together with skills and conditions for the activity of enterprises, are necessary elements to determine the growth of the competitiveness of a Country and its territories as a tourist attraction (besides human, financial and technological resources). In this sense, it is appropriate to provide for companies the reduction of tax, bureaucratic and regulatory burdens, also through a better use of digital services and the rationalization of the regulatory framework; to this, the emersion and regularization of undeclared labor relations, the regulation of new business models favored by digitization and sharing economy, a greater financial support for companies in the sector and the simplification of administrative procedures also for big investment projects must be added.

The recovery of competitiveness is associated with an expansion of the product and of the quantity and quality of employment in tourism and in its related sectors. Tourism is a labor-intensive industry, where the quality of the offer is strongly linked to the quality of the service and the professionalism of the operators, throughout all the supply chain, as well as in the service and manufacturing industries that are otherwise connected to the tourist activity.

A strategic plan oriented towards sustainable tourism involves the reduction of not yet regulated areas of the sector: professionalism and skills growth and diversification, the training of new generations of workers and entrepreneurs experienced in digital technologies, able to convey creativity and talent in the action of tourism enhancement in order to operate within the new forms of integrated upgrading of the territories.

**Focus on the tourist**

Tourist demand - rapidly changing under the pressure of technological innovation, accessibility of information, opening of new large markets, transformation of cultures, styles and travel motivations - has full centrality. The tourist is at the center of this valorisation system: all the services and, more generally, all the conditions that allow to transform the visit into a memorable experience must be oriented towards the complete satisfaction of the tourist, in order to push him/her to come back and to influence, through his/her narration, new people to visit the country in question.

A strategic plan, tailored to sustainable tourism, recognizes that, in the current market, travelers tend to seek an emotional experience rather than a simple destination visit. Promotion tools must be calibrated accordingly, in line with the needs of multiple travel segments and markets.

**Integration and Interoperability**

Tourism institutions and operators’ system is fully integrated. Interoperability is encouraged and shared choices and responsibilities are promoted.

---

3 [www.marketing.turistico.com](http://www.marketing.turistico.com)

Integration and interoperability are two key concepts of the overall sustainable tourism strategy which, applied during the elaboration phase, will be repeated in the subsequent implementation phase. Both concepts reflect the need to promote coordinated action among different and heterogeneous organizations that share mutually advantageous public or business objectives.

Tourist attraction is the result of multiple factors, such as infrastructures and services availability, place accessibility, territorial quality in a broad sense, companies and competition regulation, working conditions. Integration of different policies is a requirement that naturally involves the permanent and organized cooperation of the institutions and agencies that, at different levels (national, regional and territorial) are entitled to it.

Condition for the outlining of policies is also the integration of the actors of the tourism system, which has, at its center, the vast and varied company systems. Integrating the actors means building the governance of tourism policies, activates tools for coordination and interrelation functional to the development of the tourism system. In this sense, the State, the Regions, the Local Authorities - that represent an important component in determining of the success of the sector - will facilitate the creation of a fertile ground for the entrepreneurial system to have organizational and regulatory instruments, in addition to the financial, economic and of public infrastructures support - to better face the global competitive arena.

Building the ability to interact of these diverse and heterogeneous organizations, having shared and mutually beneficial objectives, raises an issue of interoperability, that is exchange of information and knowledge among organizations, in particular through the transfer of data in their information systems.


---

Transversal Principles of Sustainable Tourism

A Strategic Plan for the activation of a sustainable tourism identifies three transversal principles, determinant for the identification of the lines of intervention and the actions according to which they develop: sustainability, innovation and accessibility/permeability (physical and cultural).\(^7\)

**Sustainability**

In the tourism industry, sustainability is a strategy of economic development that aims to protect and enhance human, artistic, environmental and cultural heritage and is the engine of advanced economies. Sustainability is proposed not only in strictly environmental terms but also with reference to the economic development, to the intermodal and soft mobility, to the economic and territorial sustainability, to the use of heritage, to the creation and innovation of tourism products, to the use of financial resources and to the authenticity and identity.

The “World Tourism and Travel Council”\(^8\) attributes to sustainability in tourism a value strongly linked to the concept of durability over time. In fact, it meets the current needs of tourists and those who host them by protecting and enhancing the places and, at the same time, improving the prospects for the future. Sustainability in tourism integrates the management of all resources in such a way that the economic and social needs can be satisfied by combining the protection of the landscape, with the memory of the places and the local culture and the environment. Sustainability in tourism, as an essential element of competitiveness, thus becomes a factor of modern and creative development, able to encourage the evolution of traditional tourism models while respecting the new needs of demand.

Sustainability in tourism must therefore actively contribute to the conservation of natural resources and the landscape, including providing incentives and signals for the diversified use of rural resources, giving value to landscapes and biodiversity, stimulating investment in protection and enrichment.

---

\(^7\) Geoffrey West, “Scala. Le leggi universali della crescita, dell'innovazione, della sostenibilità e il ritmo di vita degli organismi, delle città, dell'economia e delle aziende”, Mondadori (2018)

\(^8\) https://www.wttc.org/
Innovation

Innovation\(^9\) refers to the introduction of new factors that bring tangible and intangible benefits for all the stakeholders of the tourism industry and that contribute to increase the tourist experience value and the industry "core" skills, in order to strengthen its competitiveness.

In this sense, innovation involves a wide area of environments ranging from tourist destinations to products, to technologies, to processes, to business and organizational models, to professional profiles and to managerial tools and practices, extending to marketing, communication, operational processes, pricing, services and products quality.

The challenge of digitization is linked to the innovation of the organizational process and of the product, which represents the true frontier of an irreversible change within which one must operate. The viral distribution of information, the deep changes in the decisional path of the traveler and the extension of knowledge tools available for all connected users are, today more than ever, the main levers of change. The abundance of data and tools to access them push to have the highest attention to big data and their use in tourism, finalized at better understanding how the market is oriented and how to improve predictive marketing techniques.

Accessibility/Physical and Cultural Permeability

With the term accessibility\(^10\), reference is made to the existence of conditions that:
- Allow tourism and usability access through mobility systems, also sustainable, helping to reduce the isolation of peripheral or poorly served areas where there are resources that can be exploited;
- Promote tourist enjoyment for all people without distinction of age, health or otherwise;
- Make it possible for visitors to understand and interpret the history, complexity and variety of the heritage visited (cultural permeability), appreciating its uniqueness and helping to reinforce the identity of the places.

First of all, it is necessary to base the country's tourism development strategy starting from the needs expressed by tourists, or demand, in order to respond with a differentiated offer of tourism systems that allow industry operators to conquer new and significant market shares.

Through this strategic approach, accessibility is considered an option of choice for the market, overcoming the concept of the mere fulfillment of legislative norms on architectural barriers in the tourist offer. Implementing a strategy in this sense involves a context analysis based on objective information and the fundamental requirements concerning accessibility, as well as a focused choice on the targets to aim for.

Innovating, Specializing and Integrating Sustainable Tourism

An appropriate marketing strategy to develop sustainable tourism aims to expand the tourism offer to make it more sustainable and more competitive. In particular, the strategy is oriented to the full use of the competitive advantage linked to the plurality and variety of cultural, natural, anthropological and other cultural heritage, expressed also through the skills, knowledge, talents and local traditions\(^11\). The strategic lines intend to qualify tourism in the major attractions of the Country, making the use of it more sustainable and innovative, and aim to promote a greater dissemination of visitor flows, through:
- The creation of alternative forms of travel (for example, roads and paths) as instruments of capillary and ramified knowledge of the Country's history and heritage;
- The growth of tourist system’s attractiveness, where the tourist system is seen not only as historical centers but also as cultural landscapes and serial sites of less well-known monumental complexes;


- The growth of the cities of culture’s attractiveness, in order to qualify the country as a leader;  
- The responsible use of the widespread landscape contexts, such as terrestrial and marine protected areas, mountain and rural areas and their relative agricultural and food production.

In this vision, the landscape plays a fundamental role in the sustainable tourism development strategy as a unifying element of material and immaterial attraction elements.

The innovative marketing strategies for the development of a sustainable tourism aim to activate a complementary offer, integrated and expanded with respect to large destinations (such as major cities) and to the main tourism products (such as seaside, open air, congress, thermal, food and wine) from which to get to know the enormous historical, artistic and landscape heritage widespread in the area of reference. It also promotes the development of minor tourist destinations, such as mountain areas, where tourism is often the main economic activity, which contributes to the enhancement and conservation of the environment.

Cultural and tourist valorisation is one of the factors for reactivating local development processes which, to be successful, must be strongly integrated with other resources – with an economic (for example agriculture) and social (the material culture of places) nature - that characterize the territories. Above all, intervention strategies must be territorially integrated to fully exploit the competitive advantage coming from "proximity diversity", that is the fact that neighboring territories can be very different for types of material and immaterial assets held.

**Increasing the Tourist System’s Competitiveness**

Further sustainable tourism development strategies aim to create favorable conditions for the consolidation and relaunch of the extended tourism industry as a key sector for sustainable development\(^2\), concerning:

- Adaptation of the infrastructural network to improve accessibility and modality;  
- Promotion of innovation, digitization and creativity;  
- Diffusion of new entrepreneurship, improvement of the quantity and quality of employment, with particular attention to youth, as well as creation of new skills of human resources in the tourism industry;  
- Simplification of the regulatory system and reduction of bureaucratic and fiscal burdens;  
- Rationalization and simplification of aid schemes;  
- Creation and strengthening of business combinations.

The transversal principles of this strategy will be safety and sustainability, both environmental (compatibility with the commitments made by the international community in terms of pollution reduction and greater use of

---

renewables) and economic (through efficient, lasting and functional interventions for development, also tourist, of the territories). Other transversal themes will be improvement of the quality of life and of competitiveness of urban and metropolitan areas (through the development of mass rapid transport systems, of new intelligent transport services for local public transport, of shared mobility services, of mobility cycle-pedestrian and "on-demand" services for low-demand areas), as well as the enhancement of infrastructures as elements of the landscape and factors to promote tourist demand (cycling routes, historical itineraries, mountain railways, etc.), integrating transport and tourist offer.

**Developing an Effective and Innovative Marketing Strategy**

An effective and innovative marketing strategy will aim at maximizing the use of online tools for the engagement of the demand, favoring a dynamic management of the selection of markets in which to intervene, of products and strategies to promote and market them.

The brand is therefore a great resource to exploit, through a promotion aligned with the value proposition able to distinguish one country from another competitor: culture, beauty and lifestyle. It is up to the destination's marketing to seduce them, lead them to purchase and get them back, to stimulate their story and to amplify their influence, but a contribution can also be offered by integrated promotion policies.

The impact on consumers' behavior of the contents generated by the travelers themselves on the network requires, as a goal to be pursued, the complete innovation of the techniques and promotion channels, but also a great capacity for continuous adaptation of the targets and contents, powered by the monitoring of reputation and by listening to demand.

The marketing that the country must equip itself must however be differentiated and specialized, articulated on the portfolio of products and related markets, focused on the most dynamic segments to relaunch a declining industry on various international markets as well as on the domestic one.

**Conclusions**

After the analysis carried out in the previous paragraphs, it is possible to define the objectives of a strategic plan for the development of sustainable tourism, with regard to:

- Digitization of the tourism system and development of innovative services;
- Adjustment of the infrastructure network to promote accessibility, permeability and internal mobility;
- Increase of the culture of hospitality and development of skills adapted to market developments;
- Re-qualification of tourism businesses and repositioning of the tourism industry within international (and regional) supply chain / network dynamics;
- Adjustment and simplification of the regulatory framework, also in relation to the previous objectives.

In order to identify an innovative strategy for the development of sustainable tourism it is necessary to structure a Territorial Marketing Plan, that is a programmatic and often an implementation document able to identify, analyze and link the resources that characterize the territory, in order to develop one or more strategies for the transformation of these resources into a winning and attractive identity and image in the tourism market.

Within a Territorial Marketing Plan the "functional nodes" of a country are defined and strengthened, that is all the identifying characters of a territory are described, recognized and attractive both for those who discover the territory and for whom the territory lives.

---

Best Practices

The Knowledge Resources Guide (KRG) was developed as part of the SuVot project (SUstainable and VOccational Tourism) co-funded by the Interreg III program. It has been realized thanks to the contribution of each project partner and represents an important goal for the Province of Rimini within the sustainable tourism development process.¹⁴

The Province of Rimini has in fact undertaken this path since 2000 with the project “Strategies and tools for sustainable tourism in coastal areas of the Mediterranean (Med Coasts ST)”, supported by the LIFE Community program and implemented with the partnership of the Municipality of Calvià, the Italian Environment Research Institute and the Italian Hotelier Association of Federalberghi. This was the starting point of Rimini's challenge to sustainable tourism, in a journey that saw the active participation of both the public and private industries in order to build a common base for developing a sustainable tourism strategy for destinations of mass tourism. The initial action of the Life Med Coasts project was the International Conference on Sustainable Tourism held in Rimini in 2001 with the aim of continuing and expanding the debate on the sustainability of tourism initiated by the Calvià conference in 1997.

The most significant results of the conference were the “Rimini Charter for Sustainable Tourism” signed by the 500 participants and the creation of the City Network for sustainable tourism, created to find common solutions to combat the negative aspects of mass tourism and join internationally forces around the local government movement to pursue tangible improvements in sustainability.

The SuVot project was born with the aim of expanding the Network’s actions and promoting collaboration between countries outside the Mediterranean area by disseminating and sharing know-how and best practices. The Knowledge Resources Guide aims to establish a common platform to discuss implemented tools and practices, to continue the process of sustainable resource management in mature locations from a tourism point of view and to define Best Practices in this area.

The KRG has in fact the objective not only to describe the state of the art of sustainable tourism experiences but, more importantly, to be a useful tool for the implementation of innovative strategies for sustainable development in territories not included in the relations of the Network. This will allow the Network to meet the general objective of disseminating the experiences and good practices experienced by its members. In other words, the Knowledge Resources Guide establishes a series of steps to consolidate initiatives of the Network and disseminate their scientific contribution outside of it.

The KRG will be a useful tool that will increase the benefits of networking experiences and a new knowledge on sustainability through:
- The development of large projects that can be transferred to other local authorities with similar characteristics;
- Achieving a critical mass that allows local governments to negotiate with multinational companies;
- International organizations and national governments;
- The possibility of benefiting from common promotion strategies aimed at tourists and Tour Operators;
- Encouraging cooperation and exchanging information with European tour operators.

The SuVot project, co-funded under the Interreg III C program, is coordinated by the Province of Rimini and its partners El Legado Andalusi, Blackpool Council, the Municipality of Bologna, the Mountain Community of Giovo, ICLEI - European Secretariat, Klaipeda University, Kallithea-Rhodes Sustainability, the Municipality of Lloret de Mar, Mid Sweden University - SHV.

The SuVot project intends to share and expand the experience acquired by the Province of Rimini as part of the “Strategies and Tools for Sustainable Tourism in the Mediterranean Coastal Areas” project; in particular, SuVot's

¹⁴ Contributi conferenza 2012, Pubblicazioni Provincia di Rimini 106
http://www.provincia.rimini.it/informa/comunicati/2012_04_14_02_documento.pdf
goal is to reinforce the action line of the Sustainable Tourism Cities Network by redefining and transferring the results already achieved and supporting the local administrations of other tourist areas for the definition of a solid strategy for sustainable tourism.

This project also aims to increase the awareness of local administrations in the emerging issues related to vocational tourism, defined as a tourism characterized by special interests and subjective attitudes of the people: cultural heritage, nature, sport & wellness, outdoor activities, etc. "Vocational Tourism" could break the uniformity of "generic tourism" which still has a strong impact on sustainable tourism.

The wide dissemination is guaranteed by ICLEI (International Council for Local Environmental Initiatives), which will spread the conceptual and operational model of vocational tourism in its operational dimension, as a new approach to tourism development. The most important activities are: growth of awareness; study of a new consumption model based on vocations; identification of the vocations and environmental characteristics of the area in question; test of the methodology, design and testing of a new tourism concept and dissemination of activities.

The most important results of the SuVot project are:
- Study visits to disseminate existing tools and best practices in the Knowledge Resources Guide;
- A new methodology to identify tourism in different "vocational communities" according to the interests and inclinations and to classify "the vocation of a territory" with respect to social, cultural and natural resources;
- Definition of a new concept of tourism built on "tourist vocations"; fair participation, articles, press releases, web pages, focus groups with stakeholders, seminars, educational kits for tourists.

References


Mario Casari – Turismo e geografia, Milano, Hoepli, 2008
Enrica Lemmi – Dallo spazio consumato ai luoghi ritrovati, Milano, FrancoAngeli, 2009
Patrizia Romei – Turismo sostenibile e sviluppo locale, Padova, Cedam, 2009
Marco Confalonieri - Il turismo sostenibile, Torino, Giappichelli, 2008
Provincia di Rimini - La sfida del turismo sostenibile nelle destinazioni turistiche di massa: Rimini e Calvià, Milano, FrancoAngeli, 2004


Geoffrey West, “Scala. Le leggi universali della crescita, dell'innovazione, della sostenibilità e il ritmo di vita degli organismi, delle città, dell'economia e delle aziende”, Mondadori


Contributi conferenza 2012. Pubblicazioni Provincia di Rimini 106
Sitography

http://www.provincia.rimini.it/informa/comunicati/2012_04_14_02_documento.pdf
https://www.wttc.org/
www.marketing.turistico.com
Identifying and Ranking the Factors Affecting the Lean Manufacturing Deployment for Promoting Public Affairs (Case Study: Industrial -Manufacturing Companies in Public Sector)

Gholam Reza Taleghani  
*Prof, Faculty of Management, Public Administration, University of Tehran, Tehran, Iran*  
gtalghani@ut.ac.ir

Ali Ghafary  
*MSc. Graduated Student, MBA, University of Tehran, Iran (alighafary@ut.ac.ir)*

**Abstract**

Globalization and the increasing level of global competition in recent decades have had a significant impact on industries and organizations so that management science experts, during the last few decades, have focused on creating, developing, and implementing mechanisms through which the level of productivity and product quality are improved, leading to reduced costs. This leads to company survival in global markets. Based upon many experts, Lean Manufacturing (LM) is one of the inevitable and essential requirements of companies. This article aims to identify and rank the factors affecting the LM deployment in industrial-manufacturing companies in Mashhad, Iran. A descriptive survey was performed. Judgmental and convenience sampling method was employed. The statistical population consisted of 280 household appliance industrial-manufacturing companies in Mashhad, Iran. Cochran's formula was used for sampling. Considering the error level of 0.5 and success rate of 0.5, the sample size consisted of 162. In order to compensate the possible loss, 25% more questionnaires were forwarded to participants using simple, random sampling method. Eventually, a total of 184 questionnaires were analyzed. Exploratory factor analysis was used to analyze the data and identify the factors affecting the lean manufacturing deployment. We identified five factors: Human resources, supply chain management, Total Quality Management (TQM), leadership, and organization. The factors were prioritized using Wang and Chen Fuzzy Analytic Hierarchy Process (FAHP) and the opinions of 10 experts (Chief Executive Officers (CEOs) of 10 manufacturing and industrial household appliance companies in Mashhad, Iran). The results showed that supply chain management (weight of 0.25) was the first factor. TQM was the last factor with weight of 0.15.

**Keywords:** Lean Manufacturing, Lean Manufacturing Elements, Factors affecting Lean Manufacturing, Exploratory Factor Analysis, Fuzzy Analytic Hierarchy Process (FAHP).

**Introduction**

Researchers and scientists have conducted multiple studies concerning the improvement of production methods. Some believe that lean production system is one of inevitable and essential requirements to control the factors and challenges of industries in the modern era (Behrouzi and Wong, 2011). The results of these studies show that lean manufacturing is considered a successful strategy due to enhanced possibility of the competitiveness in the global economy, flexibility against the pressures by customers to reduce prices, process standardization to achieve expected objectives, and accountability toward steadily rising customer expectations (Bildmayer et al., 2013). Such production system, in fact, integrates the advantages of manual and mass production and avoids the high prices of the former and flexibility of the latter. Therefore, lean manufacturers adopt individuals in different organizational levels with various skills in order to produce a wide range of products. They also apply both
increasingly automated and very flexible machinery. Considering above issues, it seems that lean production system is one of the most important and basic mechanisms in each industry to increase competitiveness and market leadership (Upadhye et al., 2010). Today, focusing on lean and Just-In-Time (JIT) manufacturing and its principles and determining the level of success in lean manufacturing implementation are highly regarded in Iran’s manufacturing organizations. In other words, identifying the status of organization and determining the level of success in JIT, lean manufacturing are very important to design and plan the future condition of organization in order to achieve such production. Since lean manufacturing is considered a philosophy in operation management, most scholars have offered various tools for its effective and efficient use such as value engineering, customer relationship management, process reengineering, JIT production, etc. Most companies have practically encountered multiple problems when using these tools to achieve LM objectives due to lack of a comprehensive model for the LM implementation and evaluation and its tools. Therefore, designing suitable models is today required in the field of lean manufacturing in order to implement and evaluate the lean status. Since this model is warmly welcomed by industries, conducting studies concerning the design of a comprehensive lean manufacturing model is highly regarded and can help organizations and industries to become lean manufacturers.

Literature Review

Lean Manufacturing

Reviewing the articles and books published in the field of lean manufacturing shows that multiple and various articles have been published. In this regard, some scholars are distinguished including Shingo, Womack, Jones, Mondan, Black, Cochran, and more importantly Ohno. Ohno is among Toyota executives. He believes that the human history’s most ardent enemy is lean manufacturing. After visiting the biggest American Automobile Manufacturing and multiple studies conducted concerning American manufacturing systems, he concluded that mass production can never happen in Japan. Therefore, he designed a new system which was initially called the Toyota Production System and then Lean Manufacturing by Womack et al. in MIT. Other important works in this field are studies conducted by Shingo in 1996 in Toyota production system which was the most important studies concerning the identification of Toyota production system. A Study of the Toyota Production by Shingo was also published in this regard in 1989 (Shingo, 1996). Studies conducted after publishing this book focused on the operational elements of lean manufacturing because these efforts focus on practical application and implementation of lean manufacturing in order to take advantage of its dramatic benefits. Like for instance, some studies can be pointed out such as studies by Koskela and Ballard (2006), Yano, and Durango-Cohen (2006) on reduced time of production cycle, and Park (1994) on the size which has a direct effect on planning firm resources and the reasons of failure. Other researchers including Bautista, Companys and Corominas (1996), Mondan (2007), Monske and Kraus (2003) focused on JIT, which is one of important and essential principles of lean manufacturing. JIT, lean manufacturing is the title given to the Toyota production method by International Motor Vehicle Program (IMVP) known by many European organizations since 1990s. Womack and Jones published "Machine That Changed the World". In their book, they introduced JIT, lean manufacturing principles and performances developed by the most competitive auto manufacturers worldwide. Then, the concept was used in other industries (Womack and Jones, 1996). JIT, lean manufacturing is an effective tool to reach the ultimate goal of every organization, which is profit. To this end, the main objective of JIT, lean manufacturing is reducing cost or improving productivity. Most studies show that such production improves the quality, productivity, and accountability. This type of production is mostly based on the empirical evidence, showing that JIT, lean manufacturing improves competitiveness in organizations (Billsbach, 1994).

Methodology

This is a causal-descriptive applied, field survey. The most important advantage of surveys is the generalization of results (Ziaee et al., 2008). The statistical population consisted of 280 manufacturing-industrial household appliance companies. Cochran’s formula was employed to determine the sample size. Considering the error level of 0.5 and success rate of 0.5, the sample size consisted of 162. In order to compensate the possible loss, 25%
more questionnaires were forwarded to participants using simple, random sampling method. Eventually, a total of 184 questionnaires were analyzed. In the second stage of sampling, judgmental purposive sampling method was used in order to prioritize the factors affecting the lean manufacturing in manufacturing-industrial household appliance companies in Mashhad, Iran. To this end, 10 CEOs working in manufacturing-industrial household appliance companies were used.

Results

Exploratory factor analysis of latent factors was utilized to identify and rank the factors affecting the deployment. Considering the similarity of the questions in each category, a label was used. Human resources, leadership, supply chain management, TQM, and organization were considered for latent variables. 0.915 Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin (KMO) index shows the adequacy of the data. The allowable level of this index is 0.7 (Ramin Mehr and Charsetad, 2013). Therefore, null hypothesis is always rejected and alternative one is verified. The indicators are classified in five categories. Total number of indicators reduced to 26. This is done through the exploratory factor analysis. The extracted model shows 80% of factors, indicating the fact that lean manufacturing is a new phenomenon in organizational field and needs to be focused. Significance level for evaluating lean manufacturing shows the acceptable level of this indicator. Therefore, the conceptual model is as the following diagram in order to determine the latent variables:

![Conceptual Model](image)

Identifying the factors affecting the lean manufacturing in manufacturing and industrial household appliances in Mashhad, Iran, the researcher calculated the importance of each factor using FAHP. Wang and Chen AHP steps (Wang and Chen, 2008):

Step1: Creating hierarchical structure

As stated earlier, we tend to prioritize the factors affecting the LM in industrial-manufacturing companies. The following diagram shows the structure:
Step 2: Determining appropriate linguistic variables
In this method, triangular fuzzy numbers are employed to control the linguistic ambiguity. The following linguistic variable numbers can be used:

Fig. 2: Linguistic Variables to evaluate the preference of indicators
A questionnaire was devised to determine the level of preference (importance) for each of identified factors and forwarded to 10 experts (10 CEOs of manufacturing and industrial household appliances in Mashhad, Iran). The items in FAHP are as follow:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Linguistic Terms</th>
<th>Linguistic values</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Very Much (VM)</td>
<td>(0.9, 1, 1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Much (M)</td>
<td>(0.7, 0.9, 1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not Much (NM)</td>
<td>(0.5, 0.7, 0.9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medium (Ma)</td>
<td>(0.3, 0.5, 0.7)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Much Low (ML)</td>
<td>(0.1, 0.3, 0.5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low (L)</td>
<td>(0, 0.1, 0.3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Very Low (VL)</td>
<td>(0, 0, 0.1)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 2: FAHP Questionnaire

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>VL</th>
<th>L</th>
<th>ML</th>
<th>Ma</th>
<th>MM</th>
<th>M</th>
<th>VM</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Considering the effectiveness of each of factors affecting LM, what is the level of preference (importance) of supply chain management compared to organization?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Considering the effectiveness of each of factors affecting LM, what is the level of preference (importance) of organization compared to leadership?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Considering the effectiveness of each of factors affecting LM, what is the level of preference (importance) of leadership compared to human resources?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Considering the effectiveness of each of factors affecting LM, what is the level of preference (importance) of human resources compared to TQM?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Step 3: Fuzzy pairwise matrix for each decision maker $\left(X^{kd}\right)$

Here, we need to fill $n - 1$ matrix entries. Other elements are obtained by relationships which are created based on reversibility and consistency of a positive, augmented matrix.

Fuzzy preference relations: A $P$ fuzzy preference relation on a set of $A=\{a_1, a_2, \ldots, a_n\}$ options is a fuzzy set on $A*A$ multiplication with $P=A \times A\rightarrow[0,1]$ membership function. Preference relation is shown using $P=[p_{ij}]_{n \times n}$ matrix. In this matrix, $p_{ij}=P(a_i, a_j)$ for all $i, j \in \{1,2,\ldots,n\}$. Here, $p_{ij}$ is the preference of $a_i$ compared to $a_j$ so that if $p_{ij}=1/2$, then, no difference is found between $a_i$ and $a_j$. If $p_{ij}=1$, it means that $a_i$ is completely better than $a_j$. If $p_{ij}>1/2$, then $a_i$ is better than $a_j$. Overall, it is assumed that $p$ preference matrix is an augmented, reversible matrix from $p_{ij}+p_{ji}=1$ for all $i, j \in \{1,2,\ldots,n\}$. 
Theorem 1: For a fuzzy, reversible, linguistic preference relation of \( \tilde{\mathbf{p}} = (\tilde{p}_{ij}) \) with \( \tilde{p}_{ij} \in [0, 1] \), the following relations show reversibility of a positive, augmented matrix.

\[
\begin{align*}
    p_{ij}^1 + p_{ji}^1 &= 1 \\
    p_{ij}^m + p_{ji}^m &= 1 \\
    p_{ij}^u + p_{ji}^u &= 1
\end{align*}
\]

Theorem 2: For a fuzzy, reversible, linguistic preference relation of \( \tilde{\mathbf{p}} = (\tilde{p}_{ij}) = (p_{ij}^1, p_{ij}^m, p_{ij}^u) \), the following relations show consistency of a positive, augmented matrix.

\[
\begin{align*}
    p_{ij}^1 + p_{jk}^1 + p_{ki}^1 &= \frac{3}{2}, & i < j < k \\
    p_{ij}^m + p_{jk}^m + p_{ki}^m &= \frac{3}{2}, & i < j < k \\
    p_{ij}^u + p_{jk}^u + p_{ki}^u &= \frac{3}{2}, & i < j < k \\
    p_{i(i+1)}^1 + p_{(i+1)(i+2)}^1 + \cdots + p_{(i-1)j}^1 + p_{ji}^1 &= \frac{|i-j|}{2}, & i < j \\
    p_{i(i+1)}^m + p_{(i+1)(i+2)}^m + \cdots + p_{(i-1)j}^m + p_{ji}^m &= \frac{|i-j|}{2}, & i < j \\
    p_{i(i+1)}^u + p_{(i+1)(i+2)}^u + \cdots + p_{(i-1)j}^u + p_{ji}^u &= \frac{|i-j|}{2}, & i < j
\end{align*}
\]

Based upon the above relations, the following 10 matrices were completed by the experts.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicator</th>
<th>(C1)</th>
<th>(C2)</th>
<th>(C3)</th>
<th>(C4)</th>
<th>(C5)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C1(</td>
<td></td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2(</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ML</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C3(</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>VM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C4(</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>MM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C5(</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicator</th>
<th>(C1)</th>
<th>(C2)</th>
<th>(C3)</th>
<th>(C4)</th>
<th>(C5)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C1(</td>
<td></td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Third Expert

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicator</th>
<th>(C1)</th>
<th>(C2)</th>
<th>(C3)</th>
<th>(C4)</th>
<th>(C5)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C1</td>
<td></td>
<td>VM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ma</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Fourth Expert

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicator</th>
<th>(C1)</th>
<th>(C2)</th>
<th>(C3)</th>
<th>(C4)</th>
<th>(C5)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ma</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indicator</td>
<td>(C1)</td>
<td>(C2)</td>
<td>(C3)</td>
<td>(C4)</td>
<td>(C5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C1</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>MM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>ML</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C3</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>VM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicator</th>
<th>(C1)</th>
<th>(C2)</th>
<th>(C3)</th>
<th>(C4)</th>
<th>(C5)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C1</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>L</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>VM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>MM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicator</th>
<th>(C1)</th>
<th>(C2)</th>
<th>(C3)</th>
<th>(C4)</th>
<th>(C5)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C1</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>MM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>Ma</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>MM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>MM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Step 4: Integration of decision makers’ opinions and the formation of fuzzy, linguistic preference decision matrix ($\tilde{A}$).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicator</th>
<th>(C1)</th>
<th>(C2)</th>
<th>(C3)</th>
<th>(C4)</th>
<th>(C5)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C1( )</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>ML</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C3( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>MM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C4( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C5( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ninth Expert

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicator</th>
<th>(C1)</th>
<th>(C2)</th>
<th>(C3)</th>
<th>(C4)</th>
<th>(C5)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C1( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>VM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ma</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C3( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C4( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>MM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C5( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tenth Expert

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicator</th>
<th>(C1)</th>
<th>(C2)</th>
<th>(C3)</th>
<th>(C4)</th>
<th>(C5)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C1( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ma</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C3( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C4( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>VM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C5( )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
After forming this matrix, some values are not in [0, 1], \( \tilde{P}_{ij} \in [0, 1] \), elements must place in this interval using the following relations. It means that \( f:[-c,1+c] \rightarrow [1,0] \) so that \( c \) shows maximum deviation from [0, 1].

\[
\begin{align*}
  f(x^l) &= \frac{x^l + c}{1 + 2c} \\
  f(x^m) &= \frac{x^m + c}{1 + 2c} \\
  f(x^u) &= \frac{x^u + c}{1 + 2c}
\end{align*}
\]

The annex of the study shows the fuzzy, linguistic preference relation matrices \( \tilde{A}^f \). After forming these matrices, geometric mean of all opinions were used considering the equal weight for each of opinions of 10 experts.

### Table 3: Pairwise comparison matrix of opinion integration

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>c1</th>
<th>c2</th>
<th>c3</th>
<th>c4</th>
<th>c5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>c1</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c2</td>
<td>0.32</td>
<td>0.37</td>
<td>0.44</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c3</td>
<td>0.32</td>
<td>0.43</td>
<td>0.56</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c4</td>
<td>0.14</td>
<td>0.27</td>
<td>0.46</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>0.34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c5</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>0.19</td>
<td>0.45</td>
<td>0.17</td>
<td>0.33</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Step 5: Weight of Indicators

The weight of indicators is calculated using the following equation. In this equation, \( \tilde{W}_i \) shows the average value of \( i^{th} \) row:

\[
\tilde{W}_i = \frac{\tilde{g}_i}{\tilde{g}_2 \oplus \cdots \oplus \tilde{g}_n}
\]

\[
\tilde{g}_i = \frac{1}{n} [\tilde{p}_{i1} \oplus \tilde{p}_{i2} \oplus \tilde{p}_{in}], \quad i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \text{ values.}
\]
Table 4 shows the $\tilde{g}_i$

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>$g_1$</th>
<th>$g_2$</th>
<th>$g_3$</th>
<th>$g_4$</th>
<th>$g_5$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.42</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.35</td>
<td>0.31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>0.64</td>
<td>0.51</td>
<td>0.57</td>
<td>0.42</td>
<td>0.34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>0.74</td>
<td>0.59</td>
<td>0.64</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.47</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

After calculating $\tilde{g}_i$, we need to calculate $\tilde{W}_i$ as following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>$W_1$</th>
<th>$W_2$</th>
<th>$W_3$</th>
<th>$W_4$</th>
<th>$W_5$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.17</td>
<td>0.14</td>
<td>0.17</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td>0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>0.26</td>
<td>0.20</td>
<td>0.23</td>
<td>0.17</td>
<td>0.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>0.36</td>
<td>0.28</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>0.24</td>
<td>0.23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The final defuzzified weight is calculated as the following equation:

$$W_i = \frac{W_i^L + W_i^M + W_i^U}{3}$$

Table 6 shows the final defuzzified weight.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Supply Chain Management</th>
<th>0.25</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>W1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W2</td>
<td>Organization</td>
<td>0.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W3</td>
<td>Leadership</td>
<td>0.23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W4</td>
<td>Human Resources</td>
<td>0.17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W5</td>
<td>Total Quality Management</td>
<td>0.15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Conclusion and Recommendations

Literature review shows that lean manufacturing is considered a successful strategy due to enhanced possibility of the competitiveness in the global economy, flexibility against the pressures by customers to reduce prices, process standardization to achieve expected objectives, and accountability toward steadily rising customer expectations. Therefore, lean manufacturers adopt individuals in different organizational levels with various skills in order to produce a wide range of products. They also apply both increasingly automated and very flexible machinery. It seems that lean production system is one of the most important and basic mechanisms in each industry to increase competitiveness and market leadership. Prioritizing the factors affecting the lean manufacturing using FAHP shows that experts believe that supply chain management is the most important factor in lean manufacturing. Therefore, focusing on supply chain management is essential for companies which follow lean manufacturing. As stated earlier, this is done based on the principles of lean supply network approach: Ranking suppliers, supplier collaboration in product design, consideration of geographical distance in supplier selection, ordering in small batches and frequent delivery of goods by the supplier at the time of need, transparency of information between the company and the supplier, collaboration to reduce costs and prices, facilitating shipping, facilitating the purchase and ordering procedures, long-term relationship with suppliers, evaluating (grading) suppliers and inspecting goods based upon grade. Therefore, supply chain management is very effective in lean manufacturing.

Based upon the experts, leadership rated second using FAHP. Accepting lean manufacturing requires fundamental changes in the thinking of managers and staff. Mass production needs to change into small-sized categories. Inventory level needs to be reduced. Procedures must efficiently be performed without error. Mobility and movements of people, tools, and materials must be minimized. All mentioned practices reduce the waiting time of materials, people, and product. From the organizational perspective, accepting lean manufacturing comprises multiple changes such as structural ones. It is essential to organize the tasks based upon the products. Labor classification needs to be based upon cell method rather than task. Each cell must be capable producing a complete product. This requires multi-skilled workforce. Multi-skilled workers also need to follow team work and teams must be ideally autonomous. Workers must focus on continuous improvement of processes and constantly try for evolution. Transformation and change means rebuilding the organization for creating working teams which is mostly associated with employees’ fear and resistance. This highlights the leadership in organization. Above mentioned issues also highlights the importance of leadership and accordingly human resources.

Experts believe that TQM is rated lower. The concept of total quality management requires the integration of systems and techniques used in quality. Based upon TQM experience in Japanese companies, a step-by-step process is required to implement TQM. Individual experience and the results taken from the studies in this regard confirm that implementing TQM requires the implementation of 5S systems, re-engineering, quality control circle, ISO 9000, and Lean Production Management, known as advanced total quality management model. TQM requires the involvement of all company levels and units. Quality success depends on leadership and senior management commitment. Therefore, it is claimed that although this factor is effective in lean manufacturing, it is rated low because of being influenced by other factors.
References:


Billesbach, J. (1994), Applying lean production prinviples to a process facility. Production and inventory management journal. 35.3. 40-44.


Monden, Y. "Japanese management accounting to day". World scientific pub Co, New Jersey2, OO1


The Path to Green Growth in Morocco: The Agri-Food Industry

Belyazid Rihab
Abdelmalek Essaadi University, Morocco
belyazidrihab@gmail.com

Abstract

Defined as "fostering economic growth and development, while ensuring that natural assets continue to provide the environmental resources and services upon which our well-being depends." (TOWARDS GREEN GROWTH - FOLLOW PROGRESS - OECD 2011, p9), green growth has emerged to bring about improvements in human well-being and social equity while significantly reducing environmental risks and resource scarcity. In this context, the transition to greener growth in Morocco has gradually been strengthened over the years by taking steps towards development and environmental protection through strategies and policies, investments and the development of smart sustainable development that values natural capital. Morocco has committed under the reign of HM King Mohammed VI in a proactive environmental approach in all sectors. Agriculture is one of the jewels in Moroccan industry. The agri-food sector follows naturally, but, given its incredible potential, it is not yet sufficiently valued and exploited. It is faced with the challenges of modernizing the production and distribution methods of the various sectors and making greater use of agricultural resources while protecting the natural capital of exhaustion. Aware of this situation, the kingdom has embarked on a strong development approach as part of an approach that brings together sustainable development, economic growth and natural resources. Thus, and to make this transition a success, a wide network of programs, agreements and contracts (national and international) in collaboration with the relevant ministries has been programmed to support the integration of the agri-food sector into a development framework respecting the overall in its entirety. This situation highlights the need to examine the path that Morocco has followed in order to put in place a sustainable development strategy integrating green growth into the agri-food sector. This article presents an overview of green growth in Morocco as it highlights the high royal guidelines programs for strengthening the agri-food industry. This mobilization of the State and all the actors is supported by the taking account of new development assets in the various current and new strategies, in accordance with the High Royal Directives that have been implemented since the beginning of the 2000s. This article will aim to answer three major questions:

- What is the framework for green growth in Morocco?
- Agribusiness, a strategic sector that is not valued enough?
- What are the strategies for strengthening the agri-food industry in Morocco in the context of green growth?

Keywords: Green growth, development, agri-food sector, natural capital and High Royal Directives.

Introduction

Considered as big polluters, agribusiness companies are interested in the concept of sustainable development. However environmental policies are often perceived as a complement to development strategies and not a necessity. In a polluted environment development is no longer sustainable without an environmental strategy integrating socio-economic objectives.

From this, the reformulation of its model of sustainable development is a necessity, indeed an obligation that Morocco has drawn by engaging in a voluntary and strong approach within the framework of an approach that brings together sustainable development, economic growth and green. Indeed, the kingdom through the transition to green growth through different operations in sectors such as agribusiness has adopted a new vision of growth.
Thus, and to ensure the success of this transition, the food sector has experienced a series of projects to improve the efficiency of this sector and boost. The year 2017 is marked by the signing of the agro-industry program contract and the contract for strengthening agro-food value chains. The first is a plan for the development and modernization of the food industry, in which Morocco aims to integrate industrial chains and open up to the international market while the second aims to develop the agri-food industry by taking account of two domains: improving efficiency and market integration, not to mention improving the value-added of food products.

The aim of this article is to present the problem we are trying to study concerning Morocco’s mobilization towards green growth by taking the Agri-food industry sector as a model. Other he says, he focuses on the possibility of making green growth a sustainable development strategy to improve the economic, environmental and social performance of the Moroccan agri-food industry.

The framework host of green growth

The levers of green growth

Today, and because of the adverse effects of environmental threats and dangers on the economy as a whole, and citizens in particular, countries tend to integrate the environment into their development policies. It is a voluntary choice of several countries that reflects the extent to which socio-economic growth depends on and complements environmental protection objectives. Morocco, aware of the importance of a low-carbon environment and conducive to more inclusive and sustainable development, needs new levers.

Energetic efficiency

Morocco does not have fossil fuels, but it has a huge pool of savings in energy efficiency. Energy efficiency, alongside the development of renewable energy, is a major priority in the national energy strategy. The ambition of this strategy is to save 12% in 2020 and 15% in 2030 of energy consumption, a reduction of 500 billion dirhams on the energy bill, the creation of 500 000 jobs, as well as a drop of emissions of 300 million tons of CO2. To achieve this objective, Morocco has put in place programs and legislative and regulatory reforms to introduce energy efficiency techniques in key sectors of the national economy.

In this context, the Agency for Renewable Energy Development and Energy Efficiency has launched several energy efficiency programs in the building sector, industry (including agribusiness) and transport, sectors that represent more than 90% of Moroccan energy consumption. The agency also conducted a pilot program with the Crédit Agricole Group of Morocco in the agricultural sector.

The solar promise

Morocco benefits from an abundant natural resource: about 3,000 hours of sunshine every year which means that investing in the sun is obvious. Morocco, under the leadership of His Majesty King Mohammed VI, is making a huge clean energy bet with the goal that renewable energies supply half of the country by 2040. As part of this strategy, the central Solar Noor is the flagship project of $ 9 billion. The realization of the Moroccan Solar Plan is planned on five sites: Ouarazazate, Ain Bni Mathar, Foum Al Oued, Boujdour and Sebkhat Tah.

With respect to the operation of the plant, Noor uses concentrated solar energy. The concave mirrors direct the sun to a central tube to heat an oil solution. The mirrors rotate according to the movements of the sun, like sunflowers. Then, the heated fluid, which reaches 750 degrees Fahrenheit (399 degrees C), produces steam that is used to power a turbine.

Thus, the next phase is Noor 3, with a tower at 246 meters, the tallest building in Africa, this plant will incorporate a newer technology where 7000 flat mirrors bounce the sun's rays towards the end of the tower.
Solar energy is stored in molten salts, which will allow the plant to continue to produce electricity for seven hours after sunset.

When this project will be completed later, Noor will supply electricity to more than 2 million people, which means that the power station has generated great expectations for both Morocco and the future of solar energy, the world.

Hydraulic

The hydroelectric started in the 1960s with the policy of large dams. The Morocco operates a long time already its rivers and dams, with a dozen hydro plants (MCH) with a total production of nearly 1800mW.

The 2017-2021 strategy, developed by the Ministry of Energy, Mines and Sustainable Development, includes projects with an additional capacity of 550 MW to be developed in turnkey or private contract contracts.

With the new energy strategy, there is renewed interest, especially for small or micro hydro plants. The projects are developed by the National Office of Electricity and Water. In fact, the Board recently identified 125 additional sites that could accommodate small plants or micro-plants (from 100 kW to 1,500 kW), with a total potential of about 300 MW.

In addition, Morocco is continuing the construction of new dams and pumped energy transfer stations, more than 200 exploitable sites have been identified remain to be developed. This will bring the national hydroelectric generating capacity to more than 2,300 MW by 2017.

Wind power

The Morocco, which enjoys a very favorable wind speed, believes in the wind as a major axis of development of its model energy, taking advantage of its vast territory offers him unexpected resources for the development of wind farms. The country has ambitious wind farms, with more than 800 megawatts (MW) already operational, 550 MW under development and 850 MW currently under contract. This, in addition to an additional capacity of 1000 MW scheduled between 2021 and 2025.

These ambitions will materialize especially in 2010, with the launch of the Integrated Wind Energy Program, aiming to increase electricity production to 2,000 MW by 2020.

To do so, five new sites were chosen to build plants with a total capacity of 1,000 MW. sites include Taza (150 MW), commissioning in 2018, Tangier II (70 MW), which will not be operational until 2020, Koudia El Baida in Tetouan (300 MW), Tiskrad in Laayoune (300 MW), planned for 2020 and Boujdour (100 MW) in 2019.

The Moroccan wind energy project is part of the Moroccan energy strategy. An integrated program with a total investment of 31.5 billion dirhams and which will bring wind-generated electrical power to 2,000 MW by 2020, producing an annual output of 6600 GWh, which corresponds to 26% of electricity production current. It saves 1.5 million TEPs annually, or 750 million US dollars a year, and avoids the emission of 5.6 million tons of CO2 per year.
Funding

Achieving sustainable development requires the mobilization of significant funds to finance the projects required for green transition is important. For this reason, Morocco has sought to take advantage of greener orientation of the financial markets and the evolution of market instruments to promote the greening of the economy.

It has developed a Green Investment Plan to boost investment in the green economy through the strengthening of the public-private partnership as an innovative financing mechanism. The plan brings together flagship projects on climate change adaptation and greenhouse gas emission reductions that will require $25 billion by 2030.

The success of implementing green growth in Morocco is intimately linked to its ability to mobilize the necessary resources. This requires an international support, but also a strong national mobilization of all the actors of the Moroccan society and mainly, the financial sector.

As part of the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC), numerous Global funds are dedicated to climate intervention, both for funding mitigation and adaptation measures. These are the Least Developed Countries Fund, the Special Climate Change Fund, the Global Environment Facility (GEF) and then the Adaptation Fund.

There are also other international financial instruments that do not report directly to the UNFCCC process as the Pilot Program for Climate Resilience, the Fund for the achievement of the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs), the Technology Fund clean and the investment Program for the forest.

At the national level Morocco draws its financing mainly in the financial sector, which plays a major role in particular:
- The Moroccan Banking Sector: Supporting sector plans of the Kingdom and developing specific financial products to support companies engaged in a process of sustainable development and energy efficiency.
- The insurance: creation of a climate multi-risk insurance to guarantee investments against a set of climatic risks such as drought, excess water, hail, frost, flying wind and others.
- Capital market: the mobilization of savings for sustainable investments, promote the issuance of “Green Bond” and accompanies of issuers making public offerings so they can integrate into their governance model, the climate dimension and sustainable development.
- Creation of the FODEP (Fund of depollution) for the industrialists.
- Creation of the FDA (Agricultural Development Fund) for farmers.

Training

Morocco plans to set up a specific training course for environmental professions, the project of which is entrusted to the Moroccan Department of Vocational Training. The plan of the specific training of the environment must decline the forecast evolution of the demand for skills for the various environmental trades on the horizon 2021 and also the training offers necessary to meet this demand.

The new strategy on the implementation of an integrated system of identification of needs and construction of the vocational training offer. The establishment of a renewed and integrated governance to improve the effectiveness and efficiency of the vocational training system, are among the priorities of this strategy.

The objective is to support national environmental programs, including the national program for liquid sanitation and the program for the development of renewable energies.

Waste management

In recent years, Morocco has completely metamorphosed in terms of infrastructure. With a fast speed, it is industrialized and enriched. Its urban fabric is experiencing major demographic changes and is developing strongly with urban centers that require different infrastructures. But, to keep pace with such progress, it requires rethinking its socio-economic structure. A size requirement applies: rethinking urban space and infrastructure necessary to the conduct of human activity. This obligation is to ensure people's access to water, electricity and sanitation, but above all to plan waste management.

It is convenient to see more waste in the most developed areas in terms of industry and infrastructure. The explanation of this observation would be deterministic. Where wealth is created, waste invites it.

Aware of the impact, Morocco is showing its willingness to better define the rules of waste management. From pick-up to treatment through sorting and storage to recovery of waste, he intends to respond to this problem in different ways. To this end, he has put in place an integrated strategy that considers technical, human and socio-economic specificities.

In this context, Morocco has a draft text on waste management from the year 2000, unfortunately this text was adopted only 6 years later and some of its implementing texts were adopted only 10 years later. Morocco aims at the exploitation of public dumps. A project that is full of important opportunities for municipalities.

To this end, 12 waste recovery and treatment centers are being built. This project is in line with the National Household Waste Program which aims to build centers for the benefit of all urban centers in the country by 2020. This program also aims to rehabilitate and close all existing landfills in the country horizon 2020.

The challenges of green growth

Environmental situation

The arid and semi-arid zones have largely progressed while the semi-humid and humid zones have seen their perimeter shrink sharply. This evolution had a visible impact on biodiversity, rainfall, agricultural performance and subsequent investments to adapt to these changes.

Faced with this situation, the public authorities have implemented investment policies in large and medium hydraulic infrastructures in order to maintain the development of the agricultural sector. However, climate change poses new challenges today in a context of advanced regionalization.

On the climate change side, its disruption is linked to increasing anthropogenic GHG emissions for a century. Today, humanity emits around 50 G tons of GHG per year, of which about 30 from the combustion of fossil fuels, 7 to 8 from CO2 destocking linked to deforestation and land-use change, and the rest from others. GHG (methane, N20 and fluorinated gases).

The continuation of current emission trends will lead to a change of climatic age, the average temperature on the surface of the planet then increasing by 4 to 5 degrees by the end of the century compared to its preindustrial level.

Thus, Morocco is home to a rich biodiversity in terms of fauna, flora and ecosystems, thus occupying the second position in the Mediterranean. However, this biodiversity is under pressure, with the result that nearly 600 species of animals are threatened, including 40% of arthropod species, as well as 1,700 identified plant species out of 7,000. These main threats are population pressure and urbanization, inappropriate agricultural practices,
deforestation, overgrazing, pollution, overfishing, transportation, mass tourism, fire, poaching and invasive species.

Climate change is also contributing to the degradation of biodiversity and increasing its ecological footprint. Faced with this observation, Morocco has put in place solutions to preserve its biodiversity and reduce the threats to it. As part of the implementation of the Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD), Morocco has established a National Biodiversity Committee, responsible for the CBD and coordinator between the relevant departments and institutions. On the other hand, a National Strategy and a National Biodiversity Action Plan have been adopted to meet national needs for the conservation and wise and sustainable use of biodiversity.

For example, the Department of the Environment has developed a project to update the national strategy and a program of work on biodiversity for the period 2011-2020, whose total cost is $ 1.527 million.

Other plans and programs have been launched to protect biodiversity. In addition, a resource center and information dissemination mechanism on national biodiversity was established, with the support of the United Nations Environment Program (UNEP). They include an information system on the management of the Moroccan biodiversity and a portal of the Moroccan biodiversity.

**Economic situation**

In the last ten years, Morocco has enjoyed satisfactory economic performance. The growth rate has never fallen below 3% 2, despite the international crisis of 2008. The implementation of sectoral strategies, as well as significant investments, thanks to the determined policies, are bearing fruit. In fact, reduced to GDP, the investment rate continues to exceed 35%.

Economic growth, however, remained volatile and insufficient in the face of large job demand, which led to high unemployment rates, particularly among graduates and young people, and contributed to the deepening of poverty. The inadequacy of economic growth can be explained by the negative contribution of foreign trade, due to a much higher growth rate of imports than exports, and still low overall factor productivity. However, this acceleration of development is creating new challenges such as the worsening of pollution, the increase in the volume of waste, the exacerbation of social disparities, and the difficulties of governance.

The structure of GDP seems to have stabilized with a significant tertiarization (about 56%) and a still strong contribution of the agricultural sector. Each productive sector now has a strategic roadmap, which improves the visibility of national and international economic operators in terms of investment.

The implementation of the strategies has had positive effects on the sectors concerned. However, challenges remain. The trade deficit continues to widen, aggravating the balance of payments deficit. Morocco is struggling to improve the creation of added value. It continues to export low-value products (agriculture, phosphates, etc.) while its imports follow a reverse trend. Implementing a green economy is an opportunity to create lasting value visible on the export markets (organic, environmental labeling, fair trade, etc.).

Considering the objectives set by the thematic strategies, such as all environmental strategies on biodiversity, climate, water, etc., is virtually non-existent in the various sectoral strategies. The sectoral logic has made it possible to have more precise action plans, but the integration and overall coherence of public policies are threatened.
Social situation

Morocco is experiencing today many socio-cultural changes and economic transformations that have contributed to changing its demographic and social dynamics. In view of improvements in health conditions and access to health care, life expectancy is now 74.8, whereas in 1962 it did not exceed 47 years.

Thus, installed in an advanced demographic transition with a natural growth rate of 1.32% in 2010 against 2.7% in the 60s, under the effect of the decline in the birth rate and the improvement of the infant mortality, Morocco can more easily control its human development.

Social issues remain significant. The demands of the youth at February 20, 2011 were clear: an improvement in living conditions, through better access to employment, better redistribution of wealth and greater social cohesion.

One of the main problems remains the contrast between the growing prosperity of its urban-facing world and the precariousness of its rural world. One of the direct consequences of this situation has been the development of the phenomenon of rural exodus. This generates, on the one hand, a pressure on the structures of the cities which have difficulty to follow, seeing slum development, unemployment, etc., and on the other hand, a lack of interest for the countryside, which empties progressively of its active resources, fixing less and less its population.

The Moroccan authorities have decided to reverse this trend, in two decades, various actions have helped in fact to slow the exodus and by acting on three levers to open up the rural world (accessibility, service in drinking water and electricity).

However, efforts remain insufficient, even though economic development strategies tend to integrate the rural component. According to the High Commissioner for Planning, 17% of the population lives with an income of less than 2,000 dirhams and 64% of the population with an income of less than 5,000 dirhams, while 8% of the population has an income above 12,000 dirhams. The relative poverty rate increased from 21% in 1985 to 9% in 2007, a percentage that shows a significant improvement, even though poverty is still very present in rural areas, as illustrated by the following figures. Moving to a green growth model can contribute to stronger economic development, but one that is also socially more inclusive and more respectful of the environment.

Opportunities for more sustainable growth

Despite abundant natural resources and good economic growth recorded over the past decade, Morocco still struggling to make effective and sustainable manner the economic potential it has. The renewable resources only covered a lousy percentage of energy needs and environmental standards are still too often considered against-productive.

Environmental problems related to overexploitation of resources, water scarcity, pollution, almost no waste treatment, and land degradation are serious obstacles to the emergence of a more sustainable green economy. and carries many opportunities.

Faced with this situation, Morocco is currently facing social, ecological and economic challenges that are unprecedented in their scale, their complexity and their interdependence have highlighted the shortcomings of the Moroccan sustainable development model based on sectoral strategies. For these reasons, the new royal vision of sustainable development is to realize the vision of a green economy based on strengthening the pillars of sustainable development. It is divided into 31 strategic axes and 137 objectives with precise indicators.

According to several studies, green growth could indeed enable the country to attract investment in environmental resources and renewable energy, and thus benefit the entire economy. The principle of green
growth is based on a virtuous model to improve life populations while respecting sustainable development in the sense of a general well-being at the same time environmental and social.

For example, there has been growing interest in renewable energy programs and projects since the adoption of the 2010-2030 national energy strategy, which brings together a series of objectives and action plans broken down into the short, medium and long term of renewable energy, it has been accompanied by legislative, organizational and institutional reforms. Such concrete results have shown its relevance and effectiveness anything that supports and demonstrates the willingness of the country to follow a new strategy for sustainable development transition towards green growth.

The field of study: the agri-food sector

Located at the confluence of the Atlantic and the Mediterranean, the Kingdom of Morocco enjoys a unique geostrategic position which allows it to be located at the crossroads of several civilizations and to position itself as a real Euro-Mediterranean - African zone thus giving access to a multi-opportunity market of nearly one billion consumers.

Before the 2000s, industry accounted for about 15% of GDP and employed only about 10% of the population. It now accounts for nearly 30% of GDP and 21% of employment. As the main outlet for the agricultural sector, the agri-food industry represents, according to the National Federation of Agribusiness "FENAGRI", nearly one-third of the national industry. This sector generates a turnover of nearly 115 billion dirhams, direct jobs of 150,000 and a value added of 30 billion.

As a flagship sector of Morocco's industrial acceleration plan, the agri-food industry has been growing for the past 10 years, averaging + 6% a year, and remains an important pillar of Moroccan industry. Thus, as part of its overall strategy of openness and liberalization, Morocco has begun to diversify its export markets geographically and to gradually reposition itself in markets with high potential.

At the international level, Moroccan agribusiness has a place of choice. In particular, it ranks 17th among the 25 largest fish producers in the world thanks to the Halieutis Plan. In the case of octopus, it ranks among the top three exporters with Mauritania and China. The green Morocco plan also provides beneficial progress to Morocco at the international level. The implementation of these strategic actions has made it possible to develop the external competitiveness of agri-food products. In this respect, agri-food sector exports have undergone a remarkable evolution in recent years. Thus, in the third quarter of 2017, exports of the sector reach their highest level out of five in recent years, it has been worth more than 22 billion dirhams. These have also slipped Morocco into the third largest exporters of agri-food products in the MENA region and fourth on the African continent. Seafood, canned vegetables, biscuits, confectionery, chocolate, dairy products and vegetable oils all contributed to this rebound in this ever-growing sector. The evolution of the Morocco Export Label has also consolidated the competitive positioning of our Kingdom which is currently the 3rd largest exporter of canned olives in the world.

As a result, Africa is an important source of growth for Morocco's exports because of its population growth and the expansion of its middle class, changing the model of African economies towards a more open development on the international market.

This sector with high potential also offers interesting opportunities in terms of equipment, development of research towards innovation, access to quality raw materials, and in terms of training a skilled workforce. This significant breakthrough is due to a rapid change in consumption patterns, particularly in urban areas. This sector is also benefiting from growing international demand. However, the Moroccan agri-food industry and despite all these achievements at the national and international level still suffers from several challenges, mainly lack of modernization in terms of production methods and distribution of different sectors and development of agricultural resources.
Green growth in operational mode in the agri-food sector in Morocco

Mobilization for green growth in Morocco

Faced with the urgency and complexity of economic, social and environmental challenges, several strategies to promote a new model of sustainable development integrating green growth into its principles have been adopted. Building on this vision can help strengthen and drive progress towards a sustainable development model that respects the environment by achieving economic and social progress.

Green growth is a complementarity between sustainable development policy and economic policy. At the same time, it responds to two essential imperatives: that of inclusive and sustainable economic growth with a view to reducing poverty and improving the well-being of the country's population; and that of better environmental management, which is essential to cope with the scarcity of resources and climate change.

In Morocco, the first national GHG inventory was conducted in 1994. It will reveal a weak contribution from Morocco to the amplification of the greenhouse effect. It is estimated at 47.9 million tons, or 1.84 tons of E-CO2 per capita. From 1999, the trend is on the rise.

Since 1970, Morocco has been experiencing some early warning signs that already reveal the likely impact of expected climate change: frequency and intensity of droughts, unusual devastating floods, reduction of the snow cover of the Rif and Atlas summits, changes in the spatial and temporal distribution of rainfall, changes in migratory bird routes and migration dates, increase in average annual temperature, average reduction in annual rainfall, increase in frequency and intensity of frontal storms and convective in the north and west of the Atlas Mountains, multiplication of the frequency and intensity of droughts in the south and east of the country, seasonal precipitation disruption, reduction of snow cover and snow cover removal.

Because of the cumulative effects of climate change, Morocco has very early realized its danger, gradually integrating into an economic and environmental vision at the same time. The Kingdom signed the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change in 1992 and ratified it in 1995. In Marrakesh, it hosted the seventh Conference of the Parties, CoP 7, which made the Kyoto Protocol. It ratified this Protocol in 2002 and was one of the first countries to establish a Designated National Authority for Clean Development Mechanisms. The Kingdom also supported the Copenhagen Accord by notifying the UNFCCC Secretariat (in January 2010), a list of Nationally Appropriate Mitigation Measures ("NAMAs") by 2020.

Thus, the environment was the subject of several royal speeches beginning with that of the throne of 2010, when His Majesty King Mohamed VI noted, not only the economic and social progress of the country, but also and especially the pitfalls encountered to complete sustainable development integrating environmental protection. This development must be harmonious with sustained growth and active social solidarity.

At the national level, Morocco has launched several sectoral strategies integrating the environmental dimension, including climate change in key areas of the national economy (energy, transport, agriculture, tourism, construction, fisheries, water, waste, forest, etc.).

This commitment marks the beginning of a shift towards a new climate policy in line with the socio-economic evolution of the country. These efforts resulted in the elaboration of the "National Charter for the Environment and Sustainable Development" (CNDD), impulse by His Majesty King Mohammed VI and formalized by the adoption in 2014 of the Framework Law for the Environment and Sustainable Development. The year 2014 also saw the adoption of the Climate Change Policy in Morocco (MCCP) materializing the Kingdom's response to the Cancun Agreements. It is a tool for coordinating the various measures and initiatives initiated to combat climate change.
It is true that Morocco, is weakly emitter but vulnerable to the effects of climate change, its commitment marks the beginning of a transition towards a new model of sustainable development integrating the environment among its priorities for a solid green growth.

Agri-food industry development strategy

In Morocco, the environmental commitment has gradually strengthened over the years, especially in a context of remarkable climate change and pressure on natural resources. The food industry is one of the key drivers of climate change. The way we produce our food and the steps we go through before arriving at our table are responsible for nearly half of all human-induced greenhouse gas emissions. In fact, industry and agriculture are two sectors that help each other to produce food, but it turns out that during their journey several natural resources are destroyed and other hazardous wastes are produced.

Mindful of this situation, Morocco is engaged in a voluntary and strong approach in the fight against climate change as part of an approach that brings together sustainable development, economic growth and natural resources. Indeed, the kingdom through the transition to green growth through different operations in several sectors has adopted a new vision of growth.

the importance of the agri-food sector as a driving sector of the Moroccan economy and in the context of the new vision of sustainable development adopted, a new strategy to strengthen this flagship has been implemented. Rebooted by the signature of the new program contract for a period of 5 years (2017-2021) which is in line with the Plan M Vert and endowed with an envelope of 12 billion DH, the agri-food industry continues its good performance and displays new ambitions.

It targets 8 agri-food industries. It is about the valorization of the citrus fruits, the valorization as well as the transformation of fruits and vegetables. It also concerns the olive oil, dairy, meat, biscuit confectionery, chocolate and pasta and couscous industries. Projects that aspire to put Morocco on a better position outside the borders as it is at the continental level, carving itself especially the first place of exports in West Africa.

The agri-food industry has indeed achieved a good dynamic over the last 3 years. Figures that confirm the importance of the agricultural and agri-food sector in the national economy. The contract-program aims to boost some backward channels such as citrus juices, canned vegetables or table olives. Other branches including gherkins, tomato paste, green beans and frozen vegetables will strengthen their export presence.

Today, professionals nourish great ambitions and the signing of this contract program aimed achieving several objectives including primarily the creation of synergies between the different actors of the Moroccan agricultural sector and the generation and the competitive value chains, capable to meet the expectations of national and international markets. It foresees important actions such as research and development projects, vocational training, the installation of new processing units and the modernization of existing units, with the aim of improving the competitiveness of the sector. On the social level, 38 000 permanent jobs should be created as well as several thousand indirect and non-permanent jobs.

In order to develop the agri-food sector and increase its added value, the Ministry of Agriculture, Maritime Fisheries, Rural Development and Waters and Forests plans to set up agri-food innovation centers. The goal is to support the sector in its development efforts through a powerful R & D platform and to help the different actors of the sector to find solutions to the obstacles that slow down the evolution of the GDP of the agri-food industry, mainly: informal competition, technological and commercial challenges (especially for SMEs), the incentive framework that is not in line with the investment profiles as well as the size of agri-food industries.

Given its weight in the Moroccan economy and always with the aim of strengthening it, in partnership with the World Bank, the Ministry of Agriculture will launch this year a program for the development of agri-food value chains. Another program was born to support him. This is the agri-food value chain strengthening program.
which aims to create an environment conducive to the growth of the agri-food sector, as well as to remove the obstacles to the development of a number of specific sectors with the aim of address a number of structural issues, including food safety, product quality, and lack of market integration.

The good results recorded by the Green Morocco Plan as well as the favorable market conditions to boost the performance of agribusiness, will make it possible to favor private investment in processing units, and to strengthen the capacities of the inter-professional federations of two sectors. high potential, namely citrus and olive, through structural and specific measures.

This five-year project (2018-2022) will also contribute to the modernization of the management model for new wholesale markets, improve access to product price information using dedicated technological tools, allow inclusion and access to finance for small and medium-sized enterprises and producers and to pilot new schemes to connect small producers with large buyers and strengthen their participation in value chains.

With regard to improving the efficiency and integration of the market, the program will support the creation of new wholesale markets and the modernization of the management of existing ones, with logistical measures. In addition, the program aims to improve the transparency of market information and make it more accessible to small and medium-sized producers. This is done through the modernization of the existing "Asaar" platform, the strengthening of the market price monitoring and analysis unit, as well as the integration of new ICT tools (mobile applications, SMS, etc.) to achieve up to 200,000 users.

With regard to the financing of this project, Morocco and the World Bank signed during the same year, a $ 200 million loan agreement aimed at strengthening agri-food value chains and improving the performance of the agricultural sector. It aims to strengthen Pillar II of the Green Morocco Plan through improving the competitiveness of the agri-food industry and enhancing its added value.

Conclusion

The agri-food industry is an essential lever for the economic development of Morocco. It contributes to the dynamism, the vitality of our industry. This sector has performed relatively well over the past decade, with generally very positive growth. Through the Green Morocco Plan and its projects, the agri-food sector has a considerable impact on the Moroccan economy.

Given the country's commitment to environmental protection, the country has become an essential element in its development policies. The sustainability of the latter necessarily depends on the integration of socio-economic and environmental objectives at the same time. And given the importance of this industrial flagship, the kingdom in its path of transition to green growth has integrated a strategy that guarantees its reinforcement while respecting the environmental and socio-economic objectives of the country.

References

Annales des Mines (2011), Responsabilité et environnement “Une Croissance verte ?”.

Bernard Duterme (2013), Alternatives Sud, “Économie verte: marchandiser la planète pour la sauver?”. 


Patricia Crifo, Michele Debonneuil, Alain Grandjean (2009), CONSEIL ÉCONOMIQUE POUR LE DÉVELOPPEMENT DURABLE “CROISSANCE VERTE “.


Estimation of VAT Data Set using a Regression Model
~ Case of Albania ~

Elsa Dhuli
Albanian Institute of Statictic, Albania
edhuli@instit.gov.al

Abstract

As the today important issue in official statistics is the use of administrative data especially for enterprises the problems that they carry over are visible. One of the administrative sources to be used for Short term Statistics for enterprises is the VAT data file. The Net sales variable is the most important variable that could derive from VAT data file. The VAT data reported from Tax authority are structured in three situations based on net sales threshold: monthly report for units which are part of VAT regime and realize higher than 8 MLN ALL net sales per year, quarterly report of those who realized between 2 to 8 mln ALL and annually reported units are those who realize less than 2 mln ALL per year. The question what editing or imputation method is tested in our case is hypothetically. As the advantages of using VAT data are made evident for their effectiveness, completeness in coverage, time reduce, etc they provide incompleteness in data or faced problems when we estimate monthly or quarterly net sales. The detection of suspicious value, small or big, unit’s errors or existence of negative values is investigated in quarterly period of VAT data file in another paper. The estimation of VAT data is done by using different imputation method. The regression calculated for row and clean VAT data after the different imputations methods used has no changes from original distribution.

Keywords: VAT data set, estimation, regression, Albania

Introduction

In order to estimate the VAT data file for the quarterly short-term statistics, the VAT data file and Short Term Statistics (STS) are combined in micro level (Orchard, Moore, and Langford, 2011). The variables used from STS sample were Business ID code, NACE 4 digit level classification and Number of Employees. The net sales variables for 8 quarters are taken from VAT data file. The Business ID code is unique for both sources. The series of data before and after editing and imputation activities are estimated by using different methods.

The most common methods and practices used for imputing the missing value are the net sales with complete and plausible data sets. The methods used in this paper are expressed by the following equations:

- Previous net sales: $\hat{x}_t = x_{t-1}$
- Net sales of comparison quarter: $\hat{x}_t = x_{t-4}$
- Mean net sales: $\hat{x}_t = avg(x_{t-1}, x_{t-2}, x_{t-3}, x_{t-4})$
- Net sales of after current quarter: $\hat{x}_t = \frac{x_{t-1} + x_{t-4}}{2}$

These four methods were the most common used for imputing the missing net sales values (Vlag, 2012). Some typical situations were identified where for example the second quarter were missed and third value was amounted higher than first and fourth quarter, in those cases the fourth method was used.
The VAT file is reported monthly and quarterly at the statistical office. For the production of short-term statistics based on the VAT file, a number of statistical processes are performed starting from preparation and collection of the data till to publication of results. The imputation process of missing values in the VAT file, editing of the wrong values, estimation of abnormal values (the highest or lowest), are the most important processes in assessing the quality of the VAT file that guarantees in the same time the quality of the final result. For the purpose of this study are received eight quarters, which correspond to two years 2016-2017, at the micro level. Estimation process in micro level has its own advantages and disadvantages (Vlag, 2012, p.3). According to Vlag (2012, p.3) one of the advantages is that with estimates on the micro level one can easily take special characteristics of individual enterprises, such as enterprises with a limited number of employees but with a relatively high net sales, into consideration, resulting into more thorough control of problems arising in the estimation process due to measurement errors of missing values.

The case of Albania is approximately as in the second situation (see for more Vlag, 2012, p.1) when the data from the VAT file are not valid in time that we need. The quarterly survey sample of enterprises with the VAT file is merged to 55 percent. However, given the fact that these enterprises cover approximately 74 percent of large companies and contribute about 90 percent in the total net sales value, considering very good coverage, they are consider for further estimation for the purpose of this paper. Estimation of missing value in large enterprises is a difficult process. Large enterprises have their limitations, mainly those that are heterogeneous in the economic activity that they perform. In this study, hypothetically, they are considered homogeneous in terms of net sales value estimation, as we have analyzed total amount and have not been undertaken the activities that these enterprises can perform, but the total net sales reported and main economic activity. The first step was to investigate the completeness of the data obtained from the VAT file. The detection rules are followed as they are studied by Hoogland (2010) in the editing strategies for systematic errors detected. The total results for each patterns look very good (about 3.4 percent are missing or wrong or negative values that should estimate in terms of units and about 1 percent in term of yearly net sales values) for the enterprises combined with STS. However, the estimation process was done for the given data set.

The imputation procedure used, case in Albania

The imputation methods used in this study are performed manually based on micro level enterprise analysis. Some cases are estimated in monthly level within quarter and the others are estimated in quarterly level, depending on the cases. The growth rates for each enterprise are calculated and treated for some typical cases when it has been in the highest limit. It is more difficult dealing by quarters as for some cases the historial data should be present. Some typical cases are mentioned in the study where the estimation process needed deep analyses. In the case when one quarter is missing within the year one of the patterns was detected \{(xxx0) (xx0x)(x0xx)(0xxx)\}, in this case the missing quarter are imputed based on the average value of three quarters. For some cases, the estimation was done with the previous quarter. Here two hypotheses were raised before, as the imputation has to be made based on previous quarter or with the same quarter of the previous year. Both methods were analyzed (as estimation method used by Estonian statistics, addressed by Vlag, 2012). In this case, the performance of the enterprise was analyzed over the two years, in order to check if this behavior was the same for the last two years, or only in one of them. The monthly analyses and corrections are done when it was needed.

Another hypothesis was the presence of a seasonal activity, so the control of economic activity as a second step was done. Another case that was identified was when the value after the missing quarter was twice time higher than the previous quarter, in this case the imputation of the empty value was done by dividing by 2 the highest value. The next case in which an in-depth analysis was required was when patterns were: \{(x00x) (000x))\}. In this case, the economic activity and the size of the enterprise were analyzed; such a case could occur in the majority in wholesale trade enterprises or in the project plans in the construction activity. In this situation the value was distributed in the four quarters, when enterprise performs homogeneous activity. In cases when patterns were: \{(xx00) (0000)\}, the enterprise was considered passive or closed even though it had become active with values 0 in the following year. For enterprises that did not appear in the first two or three quarters of
the first year of the analysis and continued the activity in the second year, the first control was the history of the data and if the enterprise had existed a year ahead, was checked the economic activity and the size of enterprises. When the enterprise had no history, it was considered as new and was not taken in count in the second year.

In case of the absence of two quarters, \((0xx0)\) \((0xx0)\), the investigation was conducted over months, in order to understand which of the months information was missing than. In general, these cases occurred with small businesses in hotel activity, in the coastal areas. In low or high declared values outside the normal values, the analysis deepened in high values, as very small values were evaluated as well as cases with 0. High values were checked for reporting errors (for example, if in place of thousand ALL it was reported million ALL), the size of the enterprise, if the enterprise was part of the large enterprise, economic activity, and activity history. The purpose of this paper is not to incase all imputed cases, but to identify some of them, the more so when we are dealing with large companies where the evaluation can also be made a mistake. After the imputation process, the percentage growth was calculated for each publication domain according to the economic activity survey.

Quality measure by using regression model

The overall data editing process described in this framework contains a number of activities or tasks that aim to assess the plausibility of the data, identify potential problems and perform certain selected actions that intend to remedy the identified problems. This process has as its inputs the Statistical data; the data that are object of the editing activities, and Input metadata that consists of all other information that is needed for the process to run. On the output side there are transformed statistical data, which correspond to the statistical data on the input side, but with some amendments and output metadata which contains other information produced by the process (UNECE, 2015).

A number of methods have been proposed to measure the impact of editing in surveys. Using estimates computed on edited and non-edited data, Madsen and Solheim (2000), 1 defined editing bias measures. Also interested in bias, Barcaroli and D’Aurizio (1997)2 and Manzari and Della Rocca (1999)3 used simulations to produce “true” values that could then be used to compute a number of UNECE propose the following indicators to measure the impact on a given set of survey data of an E&I method/procedure. Depending on the evaluation purpose, each criterion assumes a different meaning. For example, if the aim is assessing the effects on data of an E&I method, indicators measuring the impact on individual data values provide information on the amount of changes produced on elementary data by the E&I activities, while if our goal is evaluating the quality of an E&I method, these indicators provide information on the method capability of recovering the true values for missing or erroneous item.

1. Indicators on the amount of data submitted to the imputation procedure: Number of Records, Number of Variables, Number of Variables subject to the Imputation procedure, and Number of Total Values.
2. Indicators for the evaluation of the overall effects of the imputation procedure in percentage:
   • Imputation rate (I): (Number of Imputed values/ Number of Total values)*100;
   • Addition rate (Ia): (Number of Additions/Number of Total values)*100;
   • Modification rate (Im): (Number of Modification/ Number of Total values)*100;
   • Elimination rate (Ie): (Number of Eliminations/ Number of Total values)*100.
3. Synthetic indicators on the imputation rate by records: for instance Number of Records with Imputation rate greater than 2% and Number of Records with Imputation rate greater than 5%.

---
In order to evaluate both the number and the amount of changes on variable Y, indices belonging to the class of measures are proposed, where we are the possible sampling weights, and \( \alpha > 0 \) is chosen in order to give the appropriate importance to high differences between values of Y in the reference and in the final data sets.

\[
D_{L,\alpha} (Y^R, Y^F) = \left( \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} w_i \times |Y_i^R - Y_i^F|^{\alpha}}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} w_i} \right)^{1/\alpha}
\]

The indices \( D_{L1}(Y^R, Y^F) \), \( D_{L,2}(Y^R, Y^F) \) and \( D_{L,\alpha}(Y^R, Y^F) \) have been implemented in IDEA where:

\[
D_{L,\alpha}(Y^R, Y^F) = \frac{\max_{i=1}^{n} |Y_i^R - Y_i^F|}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} w_i}
\]

It is straightforward that the higher is the distance between corresponding values in the two compared data sets, the higher is the value of each one of these indices.

4. **Quality assessment indicators**

The quality assessment indicators are calculated at aggregate level for 4254 records, for the period 2016 and 2017, eight quarters. During the 2017\textsuperscript{th} the number records imputed and edited were higher than on 2016\textsuperscript{th}. (Table 1).

Table 1: Quality assessment indicators at aggregate level for the year 2016 and 2017

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>2016</th>
<th>2017</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Number of Records</td>
<td>4254</td>
<td>4254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number of Variables</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number of Total values</td>
<td>17016</td>
<td>17016</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number of Imputed values</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number of Additions</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number of Eliminations</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number of Modification</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% Imputation rate (I)</td>
<td>0.43</td>
<td>1.67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% Additions rate (Ia)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% Elimination rate (Ie)</td>
<td>0.18</td>
<td>0.19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% Modification rate (Im)</td>
<td>0.25</td>
<td>1.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% Non-Imputation rate</td>
<td>99.57</td>
<td>98.33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% of records with I greater than 2%</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% of records with I greater than 5%</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 2: Quality assessment indicators at quarter level for the year 2016 and 2017

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variable</th>
<th>Imputation rate</th>
<th>Cancellation rate</th>
<th>Net imputation rate</th>
<th>Modification rate</th>
<th>DL1</th>
<th>DL2</th>
<th>DL3</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2016_Q1</td>
<td>0.705</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.658</td>
<td>0.047</td>
<td>994.1</td>
<td>56481.7</td>
<td>854.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016_Q2</td>
<td>0.376</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.165</td>
<td>0.212</td>
<td>57456.0</td>
<td>3952.6</td>
<td>3952.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016_Q3</td>
<td>0.353</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.071</td>
<td>0.282</td>
<td>88228.1</td>
<td>3952.6</td>
<td>3952.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016_Q4</td>
<td>0.306</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.094</td>
<td>0.212</td>
<td>119300.8</td>
<td>7905.2</td>
<td>7905.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017_Q1</td>
<td>0.353</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.141</td>
<td>0.212</td>
<td>19863.5</td>
<td>627298.3</td>
<td>6255.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017_Q2</td>
<td>1.175</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.987</td>
<td>0.188</td>
<td>17822.4</td>
<td>567018.8</td>
<td>6255.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017_Q3</td>
<td>2.092</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1.904</td>
<td>0.188</td>
<td>145328.8</td>
<td>7955.8</td>
<td>7955.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017_Q4</td>
<td>3.079</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2.915</td>
<td>0.165</td>
<td>170608.6</td>
<td>1539.21</td>
<td>1539.21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Kolmogorov-Smirnov index (KS) is used to assess the difference between the marginal distributions of the variable in the compared data sets. Let $YR_n, YF_n$ be respectively the values of $Y$ in the reference and final data sets containing $n$ units, and let

$$F_{YR}^n(t) = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} w_i \times I(Y_i^R \leq t)}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} w_i}, \quad F_{YF}^n(t) = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} w_i \times I(Y_i^F \leq t)}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} w_i}$$

be the weighted empirical distribution functions in the reference and final datasets. The KS distance is defined as:

$$KS(F_{YR}^n, F_{YF}^n) = \max \left| F_{YR}^n(t) - F_{YF}^n(t) \right| = \max_{j} \left| F_{YR}^n(t_j) - F_{YF}^n(t_j) \right|$$

where the \{t_j\} values are the ordered values of $Y$. It results $KS=0$ only when:

$$F_{YR}^n(t_j) = F_{YF}^n(t_j) \quad \forall t_j$$

The Kolmogorov–Smirnov Distance assumes 0 when the two distributions before and after correction are equal while reaches its maximum value of 1 when there is a maximum dissimilarity between the two distributions.
Table 3: Kolmogorov–Smirnov Distance at quarter level for the year 2016 and 2017

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variable</th>
<th>KS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2016_Q1</td>
<td>0.007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016_Q2</td>
<td>0.002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016_Q3</td>
<td>0.002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016_Q4</td>
<td>0.001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017_Q1</td>
<td>0.002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017_Q2</td>
<td>0.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017_Q3</td>
<td>0.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017_Q4</td>
<td>0.03</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A set of indices can be directly obtained by the following regression model:

\[ Y_i^F = \beta \times Y_i^R \]

In particular we use the following ones: - the slope \( \beta \), - the R2 and the adjusted R2, - the Root Mean Squared Error (RMSE).

The graphical representation of regression results greatly helps in identifying not effective performances: below are shown the scatter plot produced by the IDEA software for the regression analysis between raw and final data for variable Sales for the Q1 2016 till Q4 of 2017. (see Appendix, Figure from 1 to 8).

Conclusions

Combination of the Short Term Statistics with VAT data file, for estimating the VAT records and made available for providing short term statistics, is a challenge that could be realized when the best experiences and practices are used in country conditions, in this case of Albania. The taxation data in Albania applies the second situation, where non representative administrative data are available especially for monthly and quarterly estimates. The data declared by units of taxation office are in monthly, quarterly and yearly periodicity. If we want to use these data for STS calculations the complete data are not be available in time when the deadline for publishing the STS statistics is, this related to the reporting periods. Therefore, to solve this delays large coverage enterprises (about 90 percent) in VAT file and STS could be a potential source for providing short terms statistics based on administrative sources. However, since the imputation of large enterprises is data sensitive because they impact the total net sales value apart from imputation methods an expert judgment needs to be done. In the case of heterogenous enterprises other sources should be analyzed.

In some situations it was so difficult to choose the right method and in some others it was difficult to judge in right way. Between two cases the regression model was used for assessing the quality of the imputation methods used before and after cleaning the data. Moreover, the graphical representation of regression results greatly helps in identifying not effective performances.
Appendix

Figure 1 Regression model for 2016 quarter 1

Figure 2 Regression model for 2016 quarter 2

Figure 2 Regression model for 2016 quarter 2
Figure 3 Regression model for 2016 quarter 3

Figure 4 Regression model for 2016 quarter 4

Figure 5 Regression model for 2017 quarter 1
Figure 6 Regression model for 2017 quarter 2

Figure 7 Regression model for 2017 quarter 3

Figure 8 Regression model for 2017 quarter 4
References


Hughes et.al (1990), The use of graphical methods in editing, proceedings of US byrou of 1990 Census Annual Research Conference, Washington DC;


Lewis.D.and H.Finselbach, 2011 “Editing and imputation in the context of data integration from multiple sources and mixed modes, ONS,UK.


Legal aspects of the Schengen Agreement and the Schengen Convention

Artūrs Gaveika
Rezekne Academy of Technologies, Rēzekne, Latvia,
e-mail: argavs@inbox.lv

Abstract

The Republic of Latvia became a full member of the European Union thus also envisaging the future accession of Latvia in 2007 to the Schengen Convention which was signed in 1990. Accession to the EU was confirmation to the reforms that have been made in the period of restored independence of Latvia in order to relaunch the principles of democracy, market economy and free movement of persons. Latvia continues to make a significant contribution to the implementation of the EU’s home affairs and justice policy, not only within the EU and the Schengen area, but also beyond its borders, contributing to the foreign policy of common EU’s security. The regulatory framework for free movement of persons which is based on the Schengen Agreement and the Schengen Convention is included in many EU primary and secondary legislative acts. Harmonization and the balance of the free movement of persons as a significant human rights regulatory framework with the regulatory framework of the EU’s external border regime must be achieved at a level and scope that ensures both respect for human rights, legal order and security of EU Member States as well as respect for international law. The article uses a comparative method, examining the opinions of many lawyers and the relevant regulatory and analytical method, analyzing the regulatory framework and interpretation. The article uses a comparative method, examining the opinions of several lawyers and the relevant normative regulatory acts by analytical method, analyzing the content and interpretation of the regulatory framework. This research has been carried out by EU financial support in the project “1.1.1. Specific support to increase the research and innovation capacity of Latvian research institutions and the ability to attract external financing by investing in human resources and infrastructure”. Action 1.1.1.2 “Post-doctoral research support”. Research project “The EU’s external border security, Latvian internal security Nr.1.1.1.2./VIAA/1/16/127” (Figure1.)

Keywords: The Schengen Agreement, the Schengen Convention, the free movement of persons, border agreements.

JEL Codes: K33

Introduction

Approximately five million people use the right to move to another EU member state every year, not counting those who work every day in a neighboring country or those who go abroad to study (Manuskripts, 2004). Belgium, Luxembourg, the Netherlands, Germany and France signed the Schengen Agreement on 14 June 1985 in Schengen Castle on the banks of Moselle river, which is one of the most significant achievements of the free movement of persons on the international scene. Given the geopolitical significance of this agreement and its direct impact on constitutional law and the sovereignty of the Member States, this would fall within the EU’s primary legislation, as pointed out by individual experts - the founding treaties, (Treder, 1998) since it establishes a single space for the free movement of people.

The Schengen Agreement (1984) consists of a preamble and 33 articles, which are merged into two sections. The agreement abolishes systematic border checks at signatories’ common borders, providing for “normal visual observation” of road transport, which does not require its stopping, only reducing speed when crossing the border.
The control is optional, and it must be done in specially designed places, without delaying the movement of other transboundary vehicles, which contradicts the separate EC claims that large-scale infrastructures remain at border crossing points at internal borders, which often results in significant speed limits. The EC believes that Member States must eliminate all of these obstacles to ease traffic. From a control and enforcement standpoint, the positive requirement of the Member States was to require drivers who cross the border to comply with border police and customs regulations to attach a green disc of 8 cm in front of the vehicle’s windscreen. Such a requirement is no longer applied in the modern Schengen area, as there is no regular border control at internal borders, and this provision actually lost its meaning, although it is still in the text of the agreement. Significant was Article 5 of the treaty, which allowed the use of dual controls on international highways. Two neighbouring countries were able to use either a common border check with the simultaneous participation of competent officials in a single border check or by carrying out an inspection on their territory only by competent officials of each neighbouring country and only to inbound persons and vehicles, thus saving time and resources for border checks. Such joint border inspection posts were also established on the borders of Latvia with Estonia and Lithuania until December of 2007 when these countries completely abolished border control at internal borders (LR likums, 2011).

Article 6 of the Treaty laid down a facilitated regime for the crossing of persons in relation to the inhabitants of the territories adjacent to the internal borders of the Member States, allowing them to cross the border outside the border inspection posts in virtually any place and time. This norm was further developed in Article 3 of the Schengen Convention for the concept of local border traffic, which can be extended not only to internal, but in some cases even to the external borders, as is also known in Latvia in the functioning of the border crossing points for local traffic on the state border with Belarus (Agreement between the Government of the Republic of Latvia and the Government of the Republic of Belarus, 2010). According to the agreement, from 1 February 2012 (Stājas spēkā Latvijas - Baltkrievijas vienošanās par pierobežas teritoriju iedzīvotāju savstarpējo braucienu vienkāršošanu, 2011), border residents may cross the border with a valid travel document and a local border traffic permit, but a visa is not required. This partly disassociates the implementation of the so-called “compensatory mechanism” provided for in the second section of the Treaty, which includes rules, measures and actions at the external borders and between Member States which would help to prevent the negative consequences of the free movement of persons, that is, crime and illegal immigration prevalence (Schengen Agreement, 1985). Such a “compensatory mechanism” can be triggered by strengthening the status of the EU’s external borders by developing and unifying the relevant regulatory framework, reinforcing immigration control in the Member States, achieving more effective and more professional border control, improving infrastructure and other measures (Concept of Integrated Management of the State Border of the Republic of Latvia, 2012) as detailed in Articles 2, 6, 7, 8, 27 and other articles.

Unlike the treaty, the Schengen Convention is a larger legislative act, consisting of 142 articles, which are included in 8 titles. The first title consists of the so-called norms of law - definitions. One article formulates important concepts that are used in the convention, such as internal and external borders, third country, border control, etc (Schengen Convention, 1990).

One of the key concepts of the Schengen Convention, which is directly related to the concept of the EU’s external border, is the concept of “border control”, but it is defined in an ambiguous manner, meaning “control at a border that, irrespective of other considerations, justifies intention to cross the border”. The phrase “border control” is not precise as it is not clear whether it is intended to be a border control at the state border or it is in the vicinity of the state border, for example in the border area, as permitted by the Schengen Convention for the implementation of customs control measures, the transportation of narcotic substances and weapons, cross-border pursuit of criminals. More specifically, the content of the concept of “border control” is set out in the Schengen Borders Code and includes border checks and border surveillance (2016). However, these definitions are also unclear, since it is not clear to which external or internal borders the terms mentioned refer.

Differences in the number of different concepts, such as "border checks" (Schengen Convention - control of persons), from other checks and its criteria and ambiguity (Schengen Borders Code, 2016), uncertainty in the
legal status of border areas, diversity of definition of threats (‘public order or national security’, ‘threat to international relations’ (Schengen Convention, 1990), ‘threat to public health’, ‘serious threat to public policy or internal security’ (Schengen Borders Code, 2016) and other inaccuracies have led to different interpretations of several basic concepts of the Schengen acquis and, therefore, inconsistency in the implementation of the Schengen Convention.

In the conclusions of case C 348/09, concluded that sexual violence against fourteen year old minor, the satisfaction of violent libido and rape do not fall within the concept of serious (primary) national security reasons in cases where these activities do not directly jeopardise the peace and physical security of the population in general or in a large part of it, even despite the fact that the perpetrator has been punished with a long-term prison sentence and has not even recognised his fault, which increases the risk of recurrence, thus the threat to the public (Oberbürgermeisterin der Stadt Remscheid (Oberverwaltungsgericht für das Land Nordrhein-Westfalen, 2012).

Contrary to the interpretation of Article 96 of the Schengen Convention on public order and public security, which provides that such a threat may arise from an alien who has been convicted of an offense punishable by imprisonment for at least one year or a foreigner who is reasonably supposed to that he has committed serious criminal offenses, Article 28 of Directive 2004/38 already defines public policy and public security concepts. Article 2 of the Directive states that a Member State may not decide on the expulsion of Union citizens or their family members irrespective of their nationality, who have the right to reside on its territory, except for serious public order or public security reasons (Directive2004/38/EC, art 28). By contrast, paragraph 3 of Directive 2004/38 provides that an expulsion decision cannot be adopted against EU citizens unless the decision is based on serious national security considerations defined by the Member States where the citizens: (a) have resided in the host Member State for the preceding 10 years; (b) are minors, except where expulsion is necessary in the best interest of the child.

Comparison of the above concepts Article 28 (2) and (3) of Directive 2004/38 clearly indicate the distinction between concepts of public policy and public security, of which the second indicates a higher degree than the first in relation to the circumstances under which the extension to the EU citizens protection may not be applied. The application of both concepts in the field of criminal law corresponds to two distinct criminal law situations. Each Member State defines its public policy with its national law, as it defines the type of conduct prohibited by criminal penalties.

In that regard, it is clear that all provisions of criminal law relate to public policy in such a way that they are mandatory by virtue of their nature and can not be chosen individually by their will. They are designed precisely to expose individual will, the consequences of which are considered harmful to society's values. Failure to comply with these rules results in a disturbance of the public policy of the Member State, which is greater or less depending on the nature of the criminal offense, since the public order disorder is usually reflected in the penalties imposed by the national legislature for the purpose of punishing the prohibited conduct. In each particular case, this assessment and, where applicable, the weighing takes the form of a de facto sanction, which, in the light of the circumstances specific to each case, characterizes the degree of actual offense committed (Oberbürgermeisterin der Stadt Remscheid (Oberverwaltungsgericht für das Land Nordrhein-Westfalen, 2012).

Latvian Police Lawyer Dr. A. Matvejev points out that public order is an order in public places, which manifests itself in the fulfillment of obligations specified by human subjects in the exercise of their subjective rights and legal norms. Less dangerous offenses that impede public order and public security are classified as administrative violations, for which the Latvian Administrative Violations Code provides for administrative liability (Matvejevs, 2009).

The problem of the interpretation of the basic concepts of the Schengen acquis is also reflected in some EC complaints concerning complaints by individuals crossing the internal borders of the border area in 2010 due to possible regular inspections carried out in certain internal border areas without barriers to traffic flows at the
border crossing points at internal borders and to hinder notification of planned reintroduction of border control at internal borders EK: (Par Šengenas robežu kodeksa piemērošanu, 2009).

However, somewhat later, the European Commission, concerned about the risk of illegal immigration in Africa by the political crisis in Africa, proposed to provide for stricter application of the Schengen rules and a more structured decision-making mechanism for the temporary reintroduction of border control at internal borders if there is a serious threat to public order or internal security (EK: Par Šengenas zonas stiprināšanu, 2011).

In exceptional circumstances, border control at internal borders (Schengen Borders Code, 2016, art 15) may be temporarily restored if there is a serious threat to public order or internal security. The possibility of reintroducing border control at internal borders at EU level has been used several dozen times. In 2018, only by November border control has been restored in six Schengen countries (Temporary Reintroduction of Border Control, 2018). In most cases, the reintroduction of border control has taken place in connection with large-scale sporting events, political demonstrations or high-level political meetings (EK. Šengenas pārvaldība – zonas bez kontroles pie iekšējām robežām stiprināšana, 2012). For example, in order to avoid possible threats to the NATO Parliamentary Assembly’s Spring Session in Riga from May 28 to June 1, temporary border control at the internal borders was restored (Regulations by the Cabinet of Ministers on the temporary reintroduction of border control at internal borders, 2010).

Abolishing persons control at the internal borders allows the border crossing not only citizens but also foreigners who can enter and stay in the Schengen territory for up to 3 months if they have a valid travel document and visa (if required) (Schengen Convention, 1990, art 5). Article 10 of the Schengen Convention defines the need for visas for foreigners - a uniform Schengen visa is introduced throughout the EU common area, which is valid in all Schengen countries when it is issued for entry into one country (Visa regulations by the Cabinet of Ministers, 2010).

But in this respect, it is important in the context of:

1) referring the concept of “first entry” not only to the first entry (Nicolae Bot pret Préfet du Val-de-Marne, 2006) into the Schengen area, but also to the first entry after the end of the six month period counting from the first entry, as well as any other first entry after any new the end of the six month period from the first day of the first entry which, in the meaning and interpretation of this provision, may cause problems for border crossing parties, as no such information is indicated in the visa (Vizu noteikumi, 2011);

2) the refusal of aliens to enter the Schengen territory if they constitute a threat to public order and security, information obtained from the Schengen Information System at all border inspection posts at the external borders in all Schengen area countries. In the Opinion of Advocate General Mengozzi in Case C 84/12, the conditions for entry in Article 21 and Article 32 (1) of the Visa Code, as well as the risk assessment and grounds for refusal, which are likely to lead to incorrect decision making visa issuance procedure (2013). In addition to the Schengen border code and the Visa Code, the threats to the policy, internal security, public health and international relations of the Member State identified in the grounds for refusing entry are set out in the Visa Code in addition to the conditions for issuing a visa, such as the absence of a threat of illegal immigration, the validity of the purpose of entry, the lodging of a visa application authenticity of documents, medical insurance and availability of means of subsistence (Visa Code, 2009, art 21, 32).

The third part of the Schengen Convention, Police and Security, provides for law enforcement cooperation, police surveillance and pursuit, including the crossing of internal borders, by continuing to observe individuals or following criminals in hot pursuit (Matvejevs, 2006). Persons crossing internal borders should be perceived as meeting the conditions of entry and have already been inspected at one of the Member States’ external borders. However, regardless of the accuracy and integrity of border controls in a Member State, when aliens stay in the territory of the Schengen Convention Member States may change the legal basis for stay (the validity of the travel document or visa expires, the travel document is lost, the legal basis for stay, etc.). In such cases,
individuals continue to move freely throughout the Schengen area, creating a significant risk of illegal immigration. The provisions of the Schengen acquis require the Member States to implement systematic “compensatory” measures when removing border control at internal borders (Gaveika, 2009).

Until the abolition of border control at the internal borders, border checks were essential for the prevention of delinquency, since all persons were fully registered during the border checks and the law enforcement agencies were able to determine the fact of entry and exit of the persons. When carrying out border checks at all borders, the illegal entry into the country did not create a high risk and it was insignificant (Public reports of the State Border Guard on years 2002-2011). Unfortunately, in the case of the restoration of border control Regulations by the (Cabinet of Ministers on the temporary reintroduction of border control at internal borders, 2010) at internal borders, the number of offenses is increasing sharply (in 7 days period in 2007 when systematic border checks were carried out - 184 offenses were detected, and in 2010, during the same period when the border checks were restored - 376 offenses were detected) (Gaveika, 2018), which in general indicates that “compensatory measures” are ineffective, furthermore, given the fact that the public is warned in advance in all Member States about the time and place of the restoration of border checks. It is the task of a Member State of the Schengen Convention to inform the EC six weeks in advance (except in cases of urgency) that it assesses the validity of such measures and informs the public (Schengen Borders Code, 2016, art 26-30) in the future, but the task of informing the public in the Ministry of Internal Affairs in Latvia (Law on the state border of the Republic of Latvia, 2009, art 28). Consequently, the actual extent of cross-border delinquency at internal borders, when border checks are not carried out, cannot be precisely determined.

The fourth part of the Schengen Convention “Schengen Information System”, which provides for a global information system for combating delinquency and cooperation between the Member States, is very important in the work of law enforcement authorities. The use of the SIS involves significant changes in the regulation of the immigration process in each of the Schengen Member States (Grenzüberschreitende polizeiliche Zusammenarbeit zwischen den Schengen-Staaten im EU Rahmen 1999) in order to strengthen public order and security in the territory of the Member States by ensuring the availability of reports to the competent institutions and authorities (Law on operation of the Schengen Information System, 2007, art 1) of the Member States, although these reports sometimes lack sufficient justification for public order interests to ban entry for specific persons (EST 2006.g. 31.jan. spriedums Lietā C-503/03 Eiropas Kopienu Komisija pret Spānijas Karalistī,2003).

The SIS is a common database of law enforcement agencies, in which, by 2012, more than 40 million alerts (up by about 3% per month) from 28 countries (Šengenas informācijas sistēma, 2014), including Romania and Bulgaria, were entered, although they are still not members of the Schengen area (ES Padomes 2010.gada 29.jūnija Lēmums par Šengenas acquis noteikumu īstenošanu saistībā ar Šengenas Informācijas sistēmu Bulgārijas Republikā un Rumānijā, 2010).

Since 2008 by 2013 the total number of SIS alerts increased from 22.9 to 44 million (Šengena. Tavi vārti uz brīvā parādītošanos Eiropā, 2013). The capacity of the SIS database was limited due to technical limitations. It was planned that by 2008 December 31 a new system of SIS II with the use of biometrics and the integration of national information systems will come into operation, which ultimately only started in 2013 in May (LR IeM. Prezidentūra).

The sixth part of the Schengen Convention, entitled “Protection of Personal Data”, aims to protect the human right to privacy. The SIS operation law in Latvia specifies the authorities responsible for including the reports in the system and the institutions that have access to the reports already included, as well as the priority requirements (Law on operation of the Schengen Information System, 2007, art 12, 14) of the reports, also introducing new information technology solutions, incl. the use of biometric data (Biometric data protection system law 2009, art 1) and ensuring the protection of personal data - auditing at least once every four years.
With regard to the protection of personal data, the author does not agree with Ė.Krutova’s statement that it is not possible to provide control in the practical work or information indirectly not used outside the purpose of the provision, as the SIS information is nevertheless protected both by the personalization of users and the control of cases and objectives of the system's use. One cannot agree with Ė.Krutova’s opinion that the SIS and the Prüm information system (as regards the use of DNA profiles in the fight against terrorism and cross-border crime) (Krutova, 2011) would be indistinguishable as the DNA is also a biometric data and the creation of separate information systems for individual biometric data or specific issues (crimes types) is destructive.

The status of certain countries in the functioning of the Schengen Convention should also be noted. The United Kingdom and Ireland are EU countries, but they are not members of the Schengen Agreement. These countries did not agree with certain provisions of the Schengen Agreement that resulted in refusing to join the Treaty, although they have concluded their Common Travel Area and have similar basic principles to the Schengen Agreement, i.e., these countries carry out border checks only at the external borders. In turn, Switzerland, Norway, Liechtenstein and Iceland are members of the Schengen Convention but have not joined the EU. Croatia, Cyprus, Bulgaria and Romania are EU Member States and are preparing to join the Schengen area. The planned date for the accession of Bulgaria and Romania to the Schengen Convention was set in autumn 2011, then postponed until March 2012 to April 2012 (Otrais pusegada pārskats par Šengenas zonas darbību 2012.g.1.maijs – 2012, 2012), but has not yet been implemented. Cyprus has not joined the Schengen area because of a territorial conflict because it is currently divided into two politically independent parts of Greece and Turkey. Liechtenstein is not an EU member state, but its membership in the Schengen area began (Council of the European Union. Schengen enlargement: Liechtenstein to become 26th member State, 2011) with the removal of claims by the EC as “tax havens”, offshore firms and banks activities.

Conclusion

1. The Schengen Agreement and the Schengen Convention are one of the most significant achievements for free movement of persons on the international scale. Given the geopolitical importance of these treaties and the most direct impact on constitutional rights and the sovereignty of the Member States, they should be part of the EU’s founding treaties, since they create a single space for the free movement of persons.

2. Until the abolition of border control at the internal borders, border checks were essential for the prevention of delinquency, since all persons were fully registered at the border checks and the law enforcement agencies were able to determine the fact of entry and exit of persons.

3. An essential achievement of the Schengen agreement is the introduction of a “Compensatory measures” by providing such regulations, measures and actions that would help to prevent the negative consequences of the free movement of persons. In the event of border checks being restored at internal borders, the number of offenses is increasing rapidly. The number of offenses is also increasing every year in the control of immigration at internal borders, which in general shows an insufficient effectiveness of the “compensatory measures”.

4. One of the main concepts of the Schengen Convention, “border control”, is defined uncertainly, meaning “control at a border that, irrespective of other considerations, justifies the intention to cross the border”. The phrase “border control” is not specific, since it is not explicitly stated whether it is a border check at the state border, which the Schengen Convention does not define separately, or it is a control near the national border, for example in the border area, as permitted by the Schengen Convention for the control of customs drug trafficking and weapons trafficking, cross-border pursuit of criminals.
5. At the EU level, there are no unified and precise definitions of the threats to national policies, internal security, public health, international relations identified by the Schengen Borders Code as grounds for refusing entry, but the Visa Code further sets out the conditions for issuing a visa, such as the absence of illegal immigration threats, the justification for the purpose of entry, the authenticity of the visa application documents submitted, the medical insurance and the availability of means of subsistence.

References


Directive2004/38/EC on the right of citizens of the Union and their family members to move and reside freely within the territory of the Member States amending Regulation (EEC) No 1612/68 and repealing Directives


Regulations by the Cabinet of Ministers on the temporary reintroduction of border control at internal borders on May 12, 2010 No 254. (prot. No.22 24.§) LV, May 14, 2010, No 76.

Visa regulations by the Cabinet of Ministers; August 30, 2011 No 676, No 144, 2011, No144.


Regulations by the Cabinet of Ministers on the temporary reintroduction of border control at internal borders on May 12, 2010 No 254. LV, May 14, 2010, No 76.


Work-Family Conflict and Workaholism in Organizations: Demographic Differences

Esra Ulukok  
Research Assist., Kirikkale University, Turkey  
esraulukok@kku.edu.tr

Imdat Dogan  
Independent Researcher  
imdatdogan@yahoo.com

Hacer Akin  
Master’s Student, Gazi University, Turkey  
hacerakn@gmail.com

Mahmut Saylikay  
Kirikkale University, Turkey  
mahmut210@gmail.com

Abstract

Workaholism is the state of being willing to do a lot of work in the workplace. The work-family conflict, on the other hand, involves the conflict between the work role requirements and the family role requirements of the personnel in the workplace. Workaholism can, in this respect, be fueling the work-family conflict in some cases. In this study, the relationship of workaholism and work-family conflict for finance and accounting professionals are examined. The results of the study reveals that there is not a significant relationship between the workaholism level of the participants and the work-family conflict but also the family-work conflict. Another finding demonstrates that there is no difference between the level of work-family conflict and age, working time, marriage period, number of children, income amount and participation in social life.

Keywords: Workaholism, Work Addiction, Work-Family Conflict

Introduction

With ongoing globalization, businesses have increasingly focused on their efforts to leverage their productivity and competitiveness. This situation often causes physical and mental deterioration due to the intensive work of the employees. On the other hand, an obsessive working feeling of the individual, as well as the expectations of the employer, causes a violation of the home life of the individual. The notion of workaholism and work-life conflict have become an issue that have been emphasized both by academicians and business managers.

Whether or not it is connected to a task, the workaholism, which is used in the process of fulfilling a business responsibility that it undertakes or is used to characterize the work that is more than anticipated, also expresses the willingness to make a continuous work / action and a commitment to work. The work-family conflict is generally referred to as work-life balance in the literature. Individuals who cannot maintain work-life balance may experience work and life stress, a high level of intention to leave, decrease in life satisfaction, mental and physical disorders. (Akın et al. 2017, p.16). Similarly, Piotrowski and Vodanovich, (2006, p.86) have achieved consistent results on the effect on workforce and interpersonal relationships. The workaholics are generally expressed as individuals who have problems in their marriages, difficulty in maintaining their close friendships and away from their family members.
Conflicts arising from work-family conflict, workplace conditions, work relationships or family reasons significantly affect both staff and institutional functioning; this is directly or indirectly reflected in the workplace efficiency. Indeed, according to Frone et al. (1997, p.146) and Parasuraman and Simmers (1997, p.46), autonomy at work, irregular work, overtime, operating width, shortage of wages, authority of senior management, business relations, job promotion, family relations, personal health, age, income, job performance etc. cases are considered to be among the causes of work-family conflict.

Spence and Robbins (1992) describes a workaholic person as having a high level of interest in work, feeling compelled to work and having a high level of willingness. McMillan and O’Driscoll (2006) argue that workaholics are constantly thinking about their work and have strong, uncontrollable intrinsic motives to work hard. While workaholism is seen negative by some researchers (Spankl and Ebel, 1987); it is evaluated as positive by others (Machlowitz, 1980). In the study of Akar (2015), it was concluded that the teaching staff were highly workaholic.

Schein (1984, p.71) claims that while the work-family conflict in the workplaces varies depending on the social values adopted by the work and family members, the work-family related problems are based on cultural beliefs, norms and values. Hennessy (2005) argued that because of the excessive workload, he argued that both men and women working in medium-sized or large institutions and organizations use their human resources such as time and energy over their capacities and their family lives are adversely affected. On the other hand, Kirchmeyer and Cohen (1999), founds out that the family-work conflict impacts job satisfaction, late work, not going to work and performance.

Porter's (2006) study of the level of success of workaholism in industrial conditions; Robinson's (2000) study discussing the differences between human relations, organizational development and working at workplaces, intercultural research and family counseling; Piotrovski and Vodanovich's studies (2006) suggest that there is a work-family conflict with workaholism. On the other hand, Shahnaz Aziz et al (2010) studied the relationship between work life and workaholism, in the study of cultural origins in the context of caucasians and black people, they found that there would be no clear relationship between workaholism and work-life balance. Burke et al. (2008), in their work on journalists, revealed that higher job satisfaction leads to higher the business potential.

Zincirkiran and Mete (2014, p.103), studied the relationship between exhaustion and workaholism levels in the practice of law. They discovered a positive relationship between the levels of exhaustion and workaholism in lawyers. Dilek and Yilmaz investigated the relationship between teachers' work and work-life balance. According to the results, teachers with workaholic tendencies are more enthusiastic and least addicted to work. Ölcer (2005, p.122), emphasized the reasons and consequences of overworked businessmen. Macit and Ardic (2018, p.825) studied the effects of attorneys on work-family and work-conflict and the effects of work-family and family-work conflict. While the results reveal a positive relationship between workaholism/work motivation and work-family and family-work conflict they reveal a negative effect on job satisfaction. In the framework of all this information and the results of the previous empirical studies, the hypotheses put forward within the scope of the research determined are as follows:

H1: There is a statistically significant relationship between the working dimension of workaholism and work-family conflict.
H2: There is a statistically significant relationship between the compulsive working dimension of workaholism and work-family conflict.
H3: There is a statistically significant relationship between the working dimension of workaholism and family-work conflict.
H4: There is a statistically significant relationship between the compulsive work dimension of workaholism and family-work conflict.
Methodology

One of the main objectives of this study is to determine the level of work and family conflict in terms of various demographic variables of finance and accounting professionals working in Kirikkale. Another objective is to examine the relationship between the sub-dimensions of workaholicism, overwork and compulsive work, and work-family and family-work conflict.

Sample of the study

The universe of the study is composed of 68 accounting professional members working in Kirikkale province. The sample of the study consisted of 68 participants. Data were collected by face to face survey method. SPSS 22 was utilised for the analysis of the data.

Data Collection Tools

Scale of Workaholism: The scale developed by Schaufeli, Taris and Bakker (2006) was used to determine the level of occupational functioning in finance and accounting professionals. Adapted to Turkish, the scale made by Doğan and Tel (2011) consisted of 2 dimensions, including compulsive study (α = .62) and overwork (α = .89), and 14 expressions.

Scale of Work-Family Conflict: In order to measure the work-family and family-work conflict, the scale developed by Netemeyer et al. (1996) is utilized. The scale is a 5-point Likert-type scale consisting of 10 items.

Table 1: Demographic Characteristics of Participants

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>N</th>
<th>%</th>
<th></th>
<th>N</th>
<th>%</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sex</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Worked Years</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>44.1</td>
<td>Less than a year</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>55.9</td>
<td>1-5 years</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>41.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Marital Status</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6-10 years</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>19.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>36.8</td>
<td>11-15 years</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>14.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Married</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>60.3</td>
<td>16-20 years</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>11.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divorced/Widow(er)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>More than 21 years</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Age</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Level of social life participation</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 and below</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>10.3</td>
<td>Never</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>10.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26-34</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>32.4</td>
<td>Rarely</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>29.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35-44</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>29.4</td>
<td>Sometimes</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>38.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45-54</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>19.1</td>
<td>Often</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>16.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55 and above</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7.4</td>
<td>Always</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Number of Children</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>10.3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>22.1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>23.5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7.4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
When the data in Table 1 are examined, it is observed that 44.1% of the participants are women and 55.9% are men. 36.8% of finance and accounting professionals were single, 60.3% were married, 2.9% were divorced or lost their spouse. In terms of age distribution, the majority of the participants are under the age of 25 and aged between 35-44. In addition, 2.9% of the participants have no children. 10.3% have 1 child, 23.5% have 2, 23.5% have 3, and 7.4% have 4 children.

When the distribution of working hours is examined, it is seen that the majority of people with a ratio of 41.2% have a working time between 1-5 years. When the level of participation in social life is examined, 38.2% of the employees are sosyal sometimes sosyal; 10.3% of the "never zaman answers.

Table 2: Differentiation of Work and Family Conflict by Gender

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dimension</th>
<th>Sex</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Average</th>
<th>Std. Dev.</th>
<th>p-value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Work-Family Conflict</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>2.87</td>
<td>1.14</td>
<td>.782</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Male</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>2.78</td>
<td>1.21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family-Work Conflict</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>2.77</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td>.698</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Male</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>2.69</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Working Excessively</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>2.12</td>
<td>.79</td>
<td>.205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Male</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>2.54</td>
<td>.71</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Working Compulsively</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>2.80</td>
<td>.96</td>
<td>.762</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Male</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>3.42</td>
<td>1.26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workaholism</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>2.81</td>
<td>.98</td>
<td>.492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Male</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>3.39</td>
<td>.98</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There was no statistically significant difference between the participants' working excessively, compulsive study and total occupational workaholism levels according to gender (p>0.05). However, males' working excessively (2.54), working compulsively (3.42), and general levels of workaholism (3.39) were higher than those of women.

Similarly, work-family and family-work conflict levels of participants did not show a statistically significant difference according to gender (p>0.05). When the averages are analyzed, both the work-family and family-work conflict levels of the female employees are higher than the men.

Table 3: Differentiation of Work and Family Conflict by Marital Status, Age, Working Time, Number of Children, Duration of Marriage and Participation Level

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Marital Status</th>
<th>Overwork</th>
<th>Compulsive Work</th>
<th>Work-Family Conflict</th>
<th>Family-Work Conflict</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(X) Single</td>
<td>2.25</td>
<td>2.95</td>
<td>2.88</td>
<td>2.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Married</td>
<td>2.41</td>
<td>3.28</td>
<td>2.80</td>
<td>2.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divorced/Widow(er)</td>
<td>2.56</td>
<td>2.83</td>
<td>2.40</td>
<td>3.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F-value</td>
<td>.429</td>
<td>.653</td>
<td>.160</td>
<td>.344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p-value</td>
<td>.653</td>
<td>.524</td>
<td>.852</td>
<td>.710</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Age</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(X) Below 25 years old</td>
<td>2.05</td>
<td>2.71</td>
<td>2.60</td>
<td>2.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26-34</td>
<td>2.29</td>
<td>2.96</td>
<td>2.88</td>
<td>2.85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35-44</td>
<td>2.38</td>
<td>3.41</td>
<td>3.26</td>
<td>2.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45-54</td>
<td>2.74</td>
<td>3.33</td>
<td>2.60</td>
<td>2.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Above 55 years old</td>
<td>1.85</td>
<td>2.83</td>
<td>1.84</td>
<td>1.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F-value</td>
<td>1.719</td>
<td>.773</td>
<td>1.84</td>
<td>1.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p-value</td>
<td>.157</td>
<td>.547</td>
<td>.132</td>
<td>.172</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

75
As can be seen in the table, the difference between the mean of marital status working excessively (p = .653) and working compulsively (p = .524) was not significant (p > 0.05). In terms of marital status, when the means were examined, it was found that the group with the highest average (2.56) who had divorced / overpowered in the over-working dimension had the highest level of compulsive study (3.28).

Both the level of workaholism and work-family conflict did not differ according to age, working time, duration of marriage, number of children, amount of income and level of participation in social life. Comparing the averages in terms of ages, it is seen that individuals with 35-44 age group experience more work-family conflict than other age groups and this group has a more compulsive desire to work.

In terms of marriage period; Participants, who have been married for 11-15 years, have been found to be overworked and have a work-family conflict. It is observed that participants with 2 children have more
workaholism and have family-work conflict than other individuals. The group with the highest level of conflict spreading from work to family is the ones with 1 child. It is noteworthy that the participants with more than 4000 TL income are more workaholic than other employees. On the contrary, employees who work more intensively in the work-family conflict earn less than 2000 TL.

Table 4: Relationships Between Variables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Overwork</th>
<th>Compulsive Work</th>
<th>Workaholism</th>
<th>Work-Family Conflict</th>
<th>Family-Work Conflict</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Working Excessively</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>.694**</td>
<td>.904**</td>
<td>.151</td>
<td>.212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Working Compulsively</td>
<td>.694**</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>.923**</td>
<td>.123</td>
<td>.085</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workaholism</td>
<td>.904**</td>
<td>.923**</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>.133</td>
<td>.155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Work-Family Conflict</td>
<td>.151</td>
<td>.123</td>
<td>.133</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>.715**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family-Work Conflict</td>
<td>.212</td>
<td>.085</td>
<td>.155</td>
<td>.715**</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Correlation analysis was performed to determine whether there is any relationship between workaholism level and work-family conflict levels. Looking at the results in Table 4; it was found that there was no significant relationship between workaholism and both work-life and family-work conflict. Based on the results obtained, hypotheses H1, H2, H3 and H4 proposed were not supported.

Conclusion

In this study, it was aimed to reveal the relationship of workaholism with work-family conflict. As a result of the analyzes, no significant relationship was found between work-family and work-family conflict. In contrast to these results, Macit and Ardic (2018); Zincirkiran and Mete (2014); Bonebright et al. (2000); Buelens and Poelmans, (2004); Aziz and Cunningham (2008), in his study, have found that there is a significant relationship between workaholism and work-family conflict.

In the literature; it is noteworthy that there are studies that question the existence of any difference between male and female employees in terms of variables related to workaholism. As a matter of fact, Spence and Robbins (1992), concluded that women's workaholism levels were significantly higher than men. Similarly, Doerfler and Kammer (1986) found that the majority of single workaholics were women. Again, Burke (1999) found that while women's workaholism in terms of participation and enjoyment of work were higher than men, there was no statistically significant difference.

In our study, unlike literature, the level of workaholism of participants did not show a statistically significant difference according to gender. However, the general level of workaholism of men was higher than that of women. As the predecessors of this situation; female employees attributed by society and family duties and to show differences compared to men of the responsibility of having to keep in the foreground from the family responsibilities of women in working life, the role of cultural diversity in the aforementioned other countries, the working hours and workplace conditions this study may be seen as different from the province and sampling in Kirikkale, which is a relatively small province in Turkey.

Work-family and family-work conflict levels of participants did not show a statistically significant difference according to gender. When the averages are examined, it is observed that the female workers are higher than in terms of both the levels work-family and family-work conflict. A significant part of the studies on work-family conflict refers to gender differences. Because, as is known, female employees are more attached to home and
child care than male employees. In terms of marital status, there is no significant difference on the level of workaholism. However, in the working excessively dimension, the highest mean group of divorced/widow(er) (2.56) had the highest level of working compulsively, while the highest group compulsive working group was married (3.28). Robinson et al. (2001) found that workers with low marital harmony were more workaholic. Burke (2000) claimed that married and divorced administrators were similarly workaholic. Therefore, the results of the research are consistent with other studies in the literature.

One of the results of this study is the attempt to determine a difference between the number of children and the workforce and the level of family conflict. According to the results, it is noteworthy that participants with 2 children have more workaholism levels and family-work conflicts than other individuals although it’s not statistically significant. Similarly, Matuska (2010) claims that the children of workaholics feel lonely, devoid of love and emotionally abandoned.

One of the most important limitations of this study is the fact that the sample is selected only from accounting Professional members working in the province of Kirikkale due to time and cost reasons. Another limitation is the fact that the phenomenon of workaholism and work-family conflict is measured according to the participants’ own perception and evaluation. However, in order to fully measure workaholism, it may be useful to evaluate the perceptions of employees’ colleagues, family members, close friends and managers.

It is a fact that, with the removal of the global limits in recent years, many businesses have ignored the needs and satisfaction of the employees in order to be competitive and maximize their profit. As can be seen in the literature studies, workaholism leads to serious health problems, damages relationships with family members and friends, and hinders career progression. Work-life affects not only non-work life but also satisfaction or dissatisfaction with social life is reflected in the work of the individual. In addition to the individuals themselves, business managers have an important role in this regard. It is important that managers develop a work schedule with flexible working hours, reduce weekly working hours, treat all employees equally, and implement programs that will help employees manage time.

References


Financial and Socio-Economic Aspects of NGOs: Analysis of Mediterranean Region

Imdat Dogan
Independent Researcher
imdatdogan@yahoo.com

Esra Ulukok
Research Assist., Kirikkale University, Turkey
esraulukok@kku.edu.tr

Hacer Akin
Master's Student, Gazi University, Turkey
hacerakn@gmail.com

Abstract

Civil Society Organizations (CSO) or so called Non-profit organizations (NGO) play an important role in financial, economic and social assistance along with support and services outside the state in all countries. In this study, NGOs of the Mediterranean Region are examined in terms of various socio-economic aspects and it is aimed to make future predictions within the framework of causality considering the data of regional provinces. We have concluded that the NGOs operating in the Mediterranean region of Turkey, similar to the figures in general, cannot reach the desired level as they have experienced difficulties in getting finance and setting up good corporate governance structure relative to developed economies. It has been also found that there are very different levels and number of NGO structures among the provinces as there is no harmonization in the region. In terms of revenue generation or getting financing, the region’s NGOs fall far below the country’s average.

Keywords: NGOs, CSOs, Non–Profit Organizations, Corporate Governance, Mediterranean Region

Introduction

Non-governmental organizations, which emerged as an important element in the organization of socio economic relations and sensitivities in the non-state sphere, are structures accepted by the state. At the same time, non-governmental organizations are the public benefit associations being the voice of social groups in solving society’s problems as independent entities. The socio-economic and socio-cultural development level and population mobility of a region can be determinative in the formation, institutionalization and diversity of civil society. The existence of NGOs stemming from social reflexes can be differentiated by culture, education, women, children, youth and disadvantaged groups. For each of these groups, activities can be carried out jointly and separately.

Examining and assessing the socio-economic and socio-cultural context within this study, the Mediterranean region of Turkey is seen to have an above average development level. It is seen that the region receives continuous and intense internal and external migration from many different religious and ethnic structures of European and Middle Eastern origin. In this tendency of migration and settlement, while some of them mainly Germans, Saudis and Qatar, especially have preferences due to geographical development; migrants from Iraq, Syria, Afghanistan and some African countries have been settled due to terrorism and wars. This situation brings with it the risk that many and various problems can be transported to the region due to the young population density and therefore the NGOs of the region cannot be insensitive to this situation.
There are migrations of young people for various reasons in the region. Although internal and external migrations may seem to be a process of displacement, the reasons and consequences of immigration are a phenomenon that significantly affects and even changes the economic, social, cultural and political structure of the society. According to Bulbul and Kose (2010), the causes of internal and interregional migration in Turkey are economic factors, population exchanges, easy transportation facilities such as roads and ports, construction of industrial zones, security problems that occur in Eastern and Southeastern Anatolia due to terrorism, development projects and natural disasters. All these reasons, besides the social structure, also affect the number, structure and functioning of the associations established in the country and the region.

Recognized for its work on NGOs, Brand (2001, p.963) evaluates non-governmental organizations as an organized social living space that is independent of the state and is legally dependent on its current structure; Hanberger (2001, p.213), on the other hand, states that civil society is both voluntary and organizing organization as institutions created by itself.

Examining some researches on NGOs, it is seen that the increase in the institutional capacity of NSOs is directly proportional to the increase in their performance. (Despard, 2016; De Vita and Fleming, 2001; Light, 2004.). In another study measuring the capacity of NGOs, seven elements have been identified: aspirations (or willingness), strategy, organizational skills, human resources, systems and infrastructure, organizational structure and culture. (McKinsey and Company, 2001). Although there are general studies on NGOs in Turkey, in our best knowledge, we could not find a study focused on the subject of youth-oriented NGOs’ potential financial and institutional structure.

Some of the relevant studies in the literature include Coskun’s (2006) study on management structures, functions, activities and performance measurement methods that can be used in NGOs; Turk’s (2016) study of the immigrant problem and solution proposals; Sentuna and Celebi’s (2010) research on youth and sports-related public and nonprofit institutions serving as revealing of what the youth policy and research conducted to develop a new restructuring model for Turkey. In the context of values education, it is possible to consider the studies of Eraslan and Erdogan (2015) who measure the views of university youth both on the value concept and non-governmental organizations.

Objective, Scope and Methodology

With this research, a number of dimensions will be tried to be taken into consideration including NGOs’ youth-oriented operations and their potential in terms of quantity and quality in the region. The study is limited to active NGOs in the Mediterranean region of Turkey. In terms of the associations related to regional NGOs, the institutional potential and performance status will be discussed within the scope of the evaluation and interpretation of the statistical data. In this context, content analysis will be done.

Data Analysis ve Research Finding

Non-governmental organizations are entities that are active in the field of social work and are organized most commonly as associations or foundations, on a voluntary basis. (Ozdemir, Basel and Senocak, 2009, p.154).
Table 1: Number of Active Associations in the Mediterranean Region by Years

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provinces/Years</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
<th>2017</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antalya</td>
<td>2.773</td>
<td>2.801</td>
<td>2.886</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isparta</td>
<td>834</td>
<td>830</td>
<td>831</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burdur</td>
<td>374</td>
<td>352</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adana</td>
<td>2.227</td>
<td>2.275</td>
<td>2.244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mersin</td>
<td>1.963</td>
<td>1.992</td>
<td>2.060</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatay</td>
<td>1.356</td>
<td>1.399</td>
<td>1.446</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kahramanmaraş</td>
<td>983</td>
<td>994</td>
<td>1038</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osmaniye</td>
<td>587</td>
<td>591</td>
<td>619</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Region Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>8.872</strong></td>
<td><strong>11.234</strong></td>
<td><strong>11.470</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>General Total in Turkey</strong></td>
<td><strong>106.458</strong></td>
<td><strong>108.268</strong></td>
<td><strong>110.996</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Ministry of Interior, Department of Associations (www.dernekler.gov.tr)

When the data in Table 1 are analyzed, it is observed that as of 2015, 2016 and 2017, Antalya is the province with the highest number of civil society organizations in the Mediterranean Region. Antalya is followed by Adana province in terms of the number of associations. The provinces where the association is established and active the least are the provinces of Burdur and Osmaniye compared to other provinces in the region. When the data of 2017 are analyzed, compared to 2015 and 2016; It can be seen that the number of associations operating in Burdur and Adana decreased. The fact that there are more associations in Antalya compared to other provinces can be explained by factors such as the increase in the tourism and cultural associations due to the increase in the number of professional solidarity associations along with an increase in the number of the province's agricultural activities as well as the regional location and climate due to the fact that it has become an attraction center for the tourists.

Table 2: Union Numbers (2017)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROVINCES</th>
<th>Union Numbers Including Branches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antalya</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isparta</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burdur</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adana</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mersin</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatay</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kahramanmaraş</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osmaniye</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In the Mediterranean Region presented in Table 2; It is seen that there are 60 unions in Antalya, 16 in Isparta, 10 in Burdur, 72 in Adana, 41 in Mersin, 30 in Hatay, 27 in Kahramanmaraş and 25 in Osmaniye. The city with the highest number of unions in the Western Mediterranean Region is Antalya and Adana is the Eastern Mediterranean Region. Both Antalya and Adana are the provinces with the highest population ratio. In addition, the reasons for the increase in the number of unions in these provinces can be factors such as agricultural, industrial, seasonal workers' demands, excessive immigration due to the turmoil and war in neighboring countries, becoming an attraction center for tourism activities and ease of transportation.

Table 3: Total Revenue of Associations By Years in the Mediterranean Region (TL)

| Source: Ministry of Interior, Department of Associations (www.dernekler.gov.tr) |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source: Ministry of Interior, Department of Associations (<a href="http://www.dernekler.gov.tr">www.dernekler.gov.tr</a>)</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
<th>2017</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antalya</td>
<td>182,968 Million</td>
<td>212,571 Million</td>
<td>268,243 Million</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isparta</td>
<td>19,359 Million</td>
<td>29,513 Million</td>
<td>26,601 Million</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burdur</td>
<td>10,878 Million</td>
<td>12,173 Million</td>
<td>15,386 Million</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adana</td>
<td>112,135 Million</td>
<td>139,384 Million</td>
<td>136,906 Million</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mersin</td>
<td>129,820 Million</td>
<td>116,190 Million</td>
<td>109,550 Million</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatay</td>
<td>96,066 Million</td>
<td>157,118 Million</td>
<td>225,192 Million</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kahramanmaraş</td>
<td>44,959 Million</td>
<td>40,494 Million</td>
<td>245,775 Million</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osmaniye</td>
<td>16,549 Million</td>
<td>18,454 Million</td>
<td>22,722 Million</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REGIONAL TOTAL</td>
<td>612,734 Million</td>
<td>725,897 Million</td>
<td>1050,375 Million</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GENERAL TOTAL IN TURKEY</td>
<td>9,821 Billion</td>
<td>12,242 Billion</td>
<td>17,694 Billion</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Source:** Ministry of Interior, Department of Associations (www.dernekler.gov.tr)
As seen in Table 3, a steady increase in NGOs’ revenue over the years has been observed in general. Based on these data, NGOs’ revenue in Antalya, the province with the highest rate of population in the Mediterranean Region, increased by approximately 85 million TL from 2015 to 2017 reaching the highest level of 268 million TL. Similarly, NGOs’ revenue in Hatay and Kahramanmaras, which are counted in the Eastern Mediterranean Region, has also risen surprisingly. However, there has been no regular increase in all provinces. For instance, there is a decrease in NGOs’ revenue in the provinces of Mersin and Isparta in 2017. On the other hand, NGOs’ total revenue in the Mediterranean Region has increased from 613 million to 1050 million.

A wide range of incentive systems are being developed in order to activate non-governmental organizations in EU member countries. Non-governmental organizations in the European Union; the EU Commission, international institutions and entities, national-regional-local authorities have various financial resources such as member dues, private sector, political parties and other financial resources (Tosun, 2007). Thus, in general, mainly Turkey’s Mediterranean Region in order to increase the incomes of NGOs by getting finance from different sources, it is important to take advantage of the incentives for the project development process that comes with membership process in the European Union.

On the other hand, while the revenue per association in the region for 2017 is calculated as 91.576 TL the country average is approximately 159.411 TL which is 74% higher. Thus, in terms of revenue generation or getting financing, the region’s NGOs fall far below the country’s average.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Figure 1: Ratio of Associations Members to Total Population in Turkey</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Source: Ministry of Interior, Department of Associations (<a href="http://www.dernekler.gov.tr">www.dernekler.gov.tr</a>)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

If we look at the distribution of the data presented in Figure 1, the number of individuals who are not members of any association in Turkey constitute 83% of the total population of the country. The percentage of men who are members of any association is 12% and the rate of women is 5%. Although the total number of members is of concern, another point of attention is the gender of the members.

The low rate of women's membership to any association can be explained by the country’s dominant patriarchal social structure, women's prioritization of their family and work responsibilities and women’s more vulnerable structure to be a member of an association.
Table 4: Number of Members of the Associations in the Mediterranean Region by Years

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Association</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
<th>2017</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antalya</td>
<td>168,421</td>
<td>173,428</td>
<td>178,651</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isparta</td>
<td>47,200</td>
<td>49,087</td>
<td>50,272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burdur</td>
<td>14,570</td>
<td>14,517</td>
<td>14,549</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adana</td>
<td>207,141</td>
<td>220,658</td>
<td>220,725</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mersin</td>
<td>154,913</td>
<td>158,052</td>
<td>156,714</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatay</td>
<td>83,001</td>
<td>86,709</td>
<td>83,291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kahramanmaraş</td>
<td>53,341</td>
<td>59,253</td>
<td>55,954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osmaniye</td>
<td>23,656</td>
<td>25,642</td>
<td>22,633</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REGIONAL TOTAL</td>
<td>752,243</td>
<td>787,346</td>
<td>782,789</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOTAL IN TURKEY</td>
<td>10,443,581 million</td>
<td>10,859,287 million</td>
<td>11,085,293 Million</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Ministry of Interior, Department of Associations (www.dernekler.gov.tr)

Looking at the data in Table 4, the total number of associations’ members in Turkey was 10,443,581 million people in 2015. It is noteworthy that this number reached to 11,085,293 million people in 2017. In the Mediterranean Region, in general, the total number of members of associations has increased in a similar way. However, the number of association members in Hatay, Mersin, Kahramanmaraş and Osmaniye decreased after 2016. Due to the voluntary nature of the most prominent characteristics of civil society organizations, individuals sacrifice time spent on work and family lives. Therefore, the number of members to the associations may vary according to the factors such as the total hours in which the individual works in his main job, his family responsibilities, and the time he spends on social life.

Table 5: Member Statistics by Mediterranean Region

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>FEMALE (%)</th>
<th>MALE (%)</th>
<th>ENTITY (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antalya</td>
<td>17,25</td>
<td>81,78</td>
<td>0,97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isparta</td>
<td>16,71</td>
<td>83,13</td>
<td>0,16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burdur</td>
<td>10,24</td>
<td>89,52</td>
<td>0,24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adana</td>
<td>25,98</td>
<td>73,70</td>
<td>0,32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mersin</td>
<td>26,78</td>
<td>72,65</td>
<td>0,57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatay</td>
<td>18,04</td>
<td>81,48</td>
<td>0,48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kahramanmaraş</td>
<td>14,57</td>
<td>85,24</td>
<td>0,19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
When the data presented in Table 5 are examined; of the total members of associations in Turkey 20.64% of them are female, 78.5% of them are male and 0.86 of them are entities. The data in the Mediterranean region also shows similarities with the figures in Turkey in which is female ratio is higher than that in the region on average. The province with the highest rate of female members is Mersin, while the province with the highest rate of male members is Burdur. In the provinces of Antalya, Isparta, Burdur, Hatay, Kahramanmaraş and Osmaniye, female percentages of members are came to be under the average in Turkey. According to a study conducted consistently with these data, only 10.4% of the women are members of NGOs. A large part of these are members of women's organizations. (YADA, 2012).

| Source: Ministry of Interior, Department of Associations (www.dernekler.gov.tr) |

| Table 6: Number of Associations by Mediterranean Region (2017) |
| Antalya | Isparta | Burdur | Adana | Mersin | Hatay | Kahramanmaraş | Osmaniye |
| 1. Professional and Solidarity Associations | 852 | 193 | 56 | 498 | 533 | 419 | 167 | 117 |
| 2. Sports and Sports Related Associations | 696 | 164 | 83 | 522 | 478 | 332 | 215 | 143 |
| 3. Associations on Religious Services | 176 | 142 | 50 | 307 | 193 | 87 | 213 | 119 |
| 4. Education and Research Associations | 255 | 65 | 44 | 249 | 196 | 129 | 31 | 33 |
| 5. Culture, Art and Tourism Associations | 156 | 40 | 21 | 108 | 139 | 66 | 50 | 37 |
| 6. Health Associations | 83 | 17 | 3 | 65 | 28 | 23 | 13 | 8 |
| 7. Individual Education and Social Development Societies | 80 | 19 | 8 | 60 | 72 | 15 | 23 | 13 |
| 8. Social Values Survival | 78 | 9 | 11 | 25 | 41 | 21 | 48 | 14 |
Examining the number of associations in the Mediterranean Region, it is determined that there are more Professional and Solidarity Associations in Antalya, Isparta, Mersin, and Hatay provinces. Sports and sports-related associations rank second in Antalya, Isparta, Burdur, Adana, Mersin, and Hatay. However, Sports and Sports-related Associations rank first in Kahramanmaras and Osmaniye. It is also noteworthy that Associations on Religious Services and Education and Research Associations are effective in the region.

The cities where Culture, Art, and Tourism Associations operate the most are Antalya, Mersin, and Adana, respectively. According to the results of a research report, it is seen that the institutions where the NGOs do most voluntarily are religious organizations. (TUSEV, 2006).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Associations</th>
<th>73</th>
<th>29</th>
<th>18</th>
<th>63</th>
<th>94</th>
<th>159</th>
<th>134</th>
<th>37</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9. Humanitarian Aid Associations</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Ministry of Interior, Department of Associations (www.dernekler.gov.tr)

Table 7: The Population, Migration in and Migration out of the Provinces in the Mediterranean Region (2016-2017)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provinces</th>
<th>Total Population</th>
<th>Migration Received</th>
<th>Migration Sent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antalya</td>
<td>2,364,396</td>
<td>87,232</td>
<td>72,178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isparta</td>
<td>433,830</td>
<td>18,222</td>
<td>18,818</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burdur</td>
<td>264,779</td>
<td>12,745</td>
<td>11,786</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adana</td>
<td>2,216,475</td>
<td>49,509</td>
<td>62,834</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mersin</td>
<td>1,793,931</td>
<td>54,492</td>
<td>55,393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatay</td>
<td>1,575,226</td>
<td>33,745</td>
<td>40,623</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kahramanmaras</td>
<td>1,127,623</td>
<td>26,874</td>
<td>30,314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osmaniye</td>
<td>527,724</td>
<td>18,842</td>
<td>19,008</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Turkish Statistical Institute (www.tuik.gov.tr)

The most important factors affecting the number, structure, functioning, and organization of the NGOs in the region are the population of the provinces, the immigration status, economic and social potential. Therefore, it would be useful to examine the population structure of the provinces in the region. When the distribution of data in the above table is considered, it is noteworthy that the provinces with the highest rate of population in the region are Antalya, Adana, Mersin, and Hatay, respectively. It is not surprising that Antalya has received intensive migration not only due to tourism activities but also due to the development of agricultural and cultural activities.

A similar situation is observed in Adana as well. As a matter of fact, especially Çukurova region in Adana having large number of agricultural areas and agricultural-related industrial enterprises along with the fact that the trade being intensively active caused the migration to increase. Especially, migration to the provinces of Adana and Mersin is not only caused by terrorism, but also due to the efficient functioning of agriculture and trade these cities have attracted many people from neighbors. The fertile soil structure, transportation and climate...
of the Çukurova region has also increased the attractiveness of this region in the four seasons. In the case of Isparta province, agricultural activities lie on the basis of migrations. This situation causes the city to receive intensive young immigration, especially seasonal workers who earn their livelihood from agriculture. (ispartakulturturizm.gov.tr)

Another factor that plays a role in the increase of the total population in relation to the migrations in general in the Mediterranean Region is the terrorist incidents. The region's proximity to the Southeastern Anatolia Region has led to intense immigration in recent years due to rising terrorism in the Middle East and wars.

Discussion and Conclusion

Today, non-governmental organizations, in most countries including the most developed countries of the world, have been taken over the duty of both economic and social leverage. The interest in non-profit organizations in the western world, especially in the US, has gained a significant place both in scientific space and in state policies. The number of academic studies on this subject is not as high as developed countries even though it’s in an uptrend. Individual donations and membership fees are the basis of non-governmental organizations in Turkey. NGOs with no assets and regular monthly income may from time to time face some difficulties in finding physical location, infrastructure, advertisement, members and resources, which leads to serious economic difficulties. Due to the fact that NGOs, have both financial difficulties and insufficient educated staff along with lack of conscious members along with not being able to find enough financial support both from the state and private institutions.

It is clear that the NGOs in Turkey have not yet received required interest and support compare to that in developed countries. In this, not only the state's view of NGOs but also insufficient social consciousness may play an important role. Looking at the tables above, the data from the state sources reflect the reality. Indeed, out of the country's total population, the number of individuals who are not members of any association in Turkey constitute 83% of any association member. 17% of members are consisted of 12%, 5% men and women, respectively. In terms of both 17% of an overall participation and 5% of female participation the county is behind developed countries.

Looking at the data it can also be said that in terms of NGOs’ fields of activity, professional and solidarity associations, sports and sports associations, associations working on religious services and education and research associations are effective in the region. In this framework, the State promoting some opportunities, which cannot provide by itself, through NGOs, cooperating with NGOs in order to direct social perception on certain issues, protecting the rights of the employees working in the market economy, and getting support and opinion from NGOs in the process of establishment and implementation of state policies can help strengthen Individual- State-NGO strengthen cooperation.

In the light of the data, the fact that the number of associations, qualifications and diversity of activities is focused on very limited areas Belli and Aydn’s (2018) research have gained importance. According to the authors, it is stated that non-governmental organizations, by creating democratic institutions in the region, provide the institutionalization of democracy and the wishes and expectations of individuals to be transferred to the public institutions and that different opinions are discussed and they contribute to the functioning of democracy. In this respect, the perspective of the state power is important in determining both the institutionalization and the activity diversification of the NGO potentials.

In this context, while the Mediterranean Region NGOs have one-to-one similarities with the country’s general profile in terms of quantity, qualify and operations the region’s NGOs may face more externalities as social and political developments and potential to attract migration from other regions are considered.

On the other hand, examining in terms of number of associations, membership and revenues, it is observed that despite the intensity of receiving different internal and external immigration, the potential of the regional NGOs
is below the level that should be within the framework of both political-social and sectoral solidarity and cooperation tendencies. As a reason for this fact, it is clear that the fact that only the relevant groups come together and create an identity of institutional cooperation and corporate governance is still far behind the developed country levels.

As a matter of fact, a number of associations and foundations have been closed down with state of emergency decrees. This situation has diminished public trust, especially by having a bad attitude towards religious organizations and charitable associations. In this respect, it is obvious that the existence of Civil Society Organizations that try to establish confidence with their discourses and activities will depend on the level of new social ground to be formed. Indeed Çabuk (2017), in studies measuring the factors that determine the reputation of NGOs operating in Turkey are classified as trust, management capacity, political independence, transparency, communication capacity, effective use of the media along with factors such as experience and expertise.

References


YADA (2012). “Türkiye’de Sivil Toplumun Gelişimi Ve Sivil Toplum Kamu İşbirliğinin Güçlendirilmesi Projesi”.


A Review of Regional Innovation Systems and Economic Growth in Selected Countries

Onur Bilgin
Research Asst, Kirikkale University, Turkey
onurbilgin@kku.edu.tr

M. Veysel Kaya
Assoc. Prof, Kirikkale University, Turkey
mveyselkaya@yahoo.com

Abstract

In this paper, firstly, the concepts of National Innovation System (NIS) and Regional Innovation System (RIS) were examined both historically and conceptually. Then technology development capacity or innovation capacity of Turkey, South Korea and Germany were analyzed through various data of the Regional Innovation System. According to the RIS data, Turkey is positively differentiated from other countries in establishing science parks. But there are still deficiencies in knowledge generation and exploitation process in these parks and compared to the others, the number of universities in Turkey is still inadequate.

Keywords: National Innovation System, Regional Innovation System, Technology

Introduction

Undoubtedly, most talked about topics of recent years in technology and innovation economics is Artificial Intelligence, Industry 4.0, Cyber-Physical Systems and so on. These technologies are mostly developed in places called science parks. The history of the science park dates back to the 1950s. Silicon Valley (in USA) was a pioneer in the development of science parks around the world. Later, in the 1960s, Sophia Antipolis was established in France, and in the 1970s, the Science City of Tsukuba was established in Japan. Along with the studies on the National Innovation Systems in 1990s and Regional Innovation Systems in 2000s, science parks were rapidly established and became a center of innovation. These parks are based on the interaction of industry, academia and state. In this context, the aim of this paper is to examine the efficiency of science parks or, more generally, how effective the Regional Innovation System for the innovation process.

From NIS to RIS

One of the most comprehensive concepts between technology, innovation and economic development is the National Innovation System. The first person used the expression 'National System of Innovation' was Bengt-Ake Lundvall (Freeman, 1995). In the late 1990s, many economists such as Freeman, Nelson, Patil and Rosenberg have worked on this subject. According to Freeman (1995), the National Innovation System is a system of public and private organizations that develops, transfers and spread technology. Lundvall, on the other hand, says that the NIS consists of research institutions, universities and R&D units. In the broad sense, he sees education and financial institutions as sub-elements of NIS. Similarly, the OECD states that the NIS as a constitution of the market and non-market institutions in a country that influences the direction and speed of innovation.

Even though the NIS is a new and developing approach, it can be said that the foundations of the idea were laid down in Friedric List's book, The Political Economy of the National System (1841). List didn’t use the term National Innovation System in his book but, he advocated the development of policies for learning and
implementing new technologies, which are important components of NIS. He also advocated a system that would enable economic growth and industrialization within the framework of these policies.

Selecting the nation as a unit in the system approach causes some problems. Cooke et al. (1997) argued that most of the interactions in the system were actually not at national, but at the regional level. Therefore, the Regional Innovation System (RIS) seems to be a more accurate approach to solving the relationship between technology and economic development. The RIS approach has been developed in close interaction with policy-making and used widely as a framework for the design, implementation and evaluation of innovation-based regional policies in a variety of countries and regions (Coenen, Asheim, Bugge, & Herstad, 2017). Cooke et al. (2003) state that there are two key sub-systems in the RIS: the first one is the knowledge generation and the second one is the knowledge exploitation. The former consists of public and private research laboratories, universities and colleges for scientific and technical training, intermediate organizations or firms that transfer knowledge and mediate labour markets. The latter consists mostly of firms, especially where these display systemic characteristics like regional as well as global value chain relationships. Thus, it can be said that the RIS can be thought of as the institutional infrastructure supporting innovation within the production structure of a region (Asheim & Coenen, 2005).

A Comparison of RIS in Selected Countries

In recent years, there has been an increase in comparative studies of the Regional Innovation System. Some of the studies were conducted as a comparison of individual industries activity in two regions within a single country. Gülcan et al. (2011) compared the knowledge generation and innovativeness in the textile industry in Istanbul and Denizli. Tödtling et al. (2011) compared ICT firms in two Austrian regions. However, some of the studies were conducted through two countries. For example, Chaminade, (2011) has compared the knowledge sources in China and India.

In this paper, RIS data of three different countries were used. These countries are Turkey, South Korea and Germany. Using the data of these countries, it was examined that the effectiveness of the Regional Innovation Systems of each country, capacity to produce innovation and impacts on economic growth. As it can be seen from the definitions of RIS to comparing countries, it is necessary to look at the quantitative indicators that refer to both the knowledge generation units such as universities, research institutions, and laboratories etc., and the numbers of technology firms, high-tech products, and patents and so on. Actually, macro-level data refers to that the analysis is not only for RIS but also for NIS.

There is a frequent expression in the Turkish academy. “There are too many universities in Turkey! Now there is a university everywhere!” . The academy community generally uses these statements to indicate that the quality of education has declined. So, how true is this? It would be a good starting point to look at the accuracy of this statement. As of 2018, there are 183 universities in Turkey, 370 universities in South Korea, and 465 universities in Germany. These numbers are absolute quantities. When examined the ratio of population to universities, there are approximately 436,000 people per university in Turkey, 139,000 people in South Korea, and 178,000 people in Germany. It is obvious that there is still a university deficiency in Turkey (Webometrics Ranking of World Universities, 2018).

One of the key components of RIS is the science parks. In Turkey, there are 19 science parks which members of International Association of Science Parks (IASP). This quantity is 5 in South Korea, and 4 in Germany. Although there are 19 science parks members of the IASP in Turkey, there are 40 non-member science parks and 22 more science parks that under construction. Actually, there are 81 science parks in Turkey. These numbers show how the Turkish government works to develop the Regional Innovation Systems. Similarly, in Germany, there are 9 more science parks that non-members of the IASP (IASP, 2018).

In Turkey, there are 5,150 enterprises in these park. These enterprises employ 49 thousand people and 40 thousand of them work in R&D unit. The number of projects completed in these firms is 29,503 and the number
of projects in progress is 8.502. Total revenue is 63.3 billion TL. Total export revenue is $3.6 billion (Ministry of Industry and Technology, 2018). It is clear that these firms have difficulty in exporting.

Another important indicator is the number of patents. The graph shows the patent data of the three countries for the years 1990, 2000, 2010 and 2016. As can be seen from the graph, South Korea is behind Germany in 1990. However, South Korea has exceeded Germany in 2000 due to its policies, Triple Helix Model (cooperation of industry, university, and state) which is a different or sub-structure of the RIS. Turkey, despite increasing the number of universities and science parks in recent years, did not show sufficient progress in generating patents.

**Figure 1. Patents of Turkey, South Korea and Germany**

![Graph showing patents of Turkey, South Korea, and Germany from 1990 to 2016.](image)

Source: (The World Bank, 2018)

**Conclusion**

In the 1990s, economists such as Freeman, Lundvall and Nelson began to develop the concept of National Innovation System. With the simplest definition, The National Innovation System is the flow of technology and knowledge among people, enterprises and institutions which is key to the innovative process on the national level. But selecting the nation as a unit in the system approach may cause some problems. Most of the interactions in the system were actually not at national, but at the regional level. Therefore, from the 2000s, Regional Innovation Systems are frequently discussed in the literature and this approach seems to be more accurate for analyzing the relationship between technology and economic development.

In this paper, Regional Innovation Systems of the three countries which is Turkey, South Korea and Germany are examined. Considering the data, it is seen that Turkey rapidly increased the number of science parks, but did not achieve the desired success in producing innovation. On the other hand, South Korea has shown a successful performance in innovation since the 1990s thanks to the Triple Helix Model which is a sub-structure of the RIS.
References


Endogomist Marriage and its Consequences in Sindh: A Case Study of District Sanghar

Hamida Narijo
Assistant Professor, University of Sindh, Jamshoro
hnarijo@hotmail.com

Muhammad Abdullah Avais
Doctoral research scholar, University of Sindh, Jamshoro
abdullahavais77@yahoo.com

Abstract
The marriages between cousins or close relatives are now widely known as Endogomist marriages. From ancient time to to-date, such marriages are being celebrated in almost all over the world and especially in historic cultures. As the culture of Sindh has its own history from 5000 BC and the tradition of Endogomist marriages is still alive in different areas and tribes of Sindh communities. Like other ancient societies, the greed of power, importance to culture, caste, creed and language are basic factors which may call fueling factor to alive this traditional marriage system in Sindh. Although many Hindus are residing in Sindh, Pakistan and cousin marriage is prohibited in Hinduism, but Islam does not prohibit cousin marriage. Which is also a big factor behind prolongation of Endogomist marriages. The main objective of this research is to find out causes behind Endogomist marriages in Sanghar District, Sindh. Therefore, for this qualitative study 12 married women were identified through snowball sampling technique. To find out the firsthand knowledge regarding the topic, only those women participants were interviewed whose marriages were based on Endogamy. From the collection of data, 02 Focus Group Discussions (FGDs) were conducted and the results shows that the greed of power and lands are a major factor behind cousin marriages in selected areas. Furthermore, due to illiteracy, the respondents were unaware regarding health-related issues of Endogomist marriages. Therefore, government should sensitize the people regarding bad genetical effects of continuous cousin marriages and a law for blood screening of couples before marriages must be implemented.

Keywords: Consanguinity; Caste; Superiority; Culture; Sanghar District; Sindh

Introduction
This research provides a detailed in-depth knowledge regarding Consanguinity marriages in Sanghar district, Sindh. Although people are well aware regarding genetics issues which are related with continuous Consanguinity marriages. But still in this technological era in the rural areas of Sindh province, Pakistan, the cousin marriage has very deep and strong roots. Which are still growing instead of abolishing this health hazard practice. Further, government as well as civil society is failed to play their role to control cousin marriages or impose bold screening test of couples before marriages to prevent new generation from different genetic disorders/diseases i.e. thalassemia or bone marrow disorder. Because governed don’t want to open a Pandora box as this matter has deep religious roots.

The information regarding inbreeding of humans in early years is very little but the restrictions in mate selections due to small number of groups and population shows inevitable interfamilial reproduction (Consanguinity, human evolution, and complex diseases). Therefore, Interfamilial marriages considered as reproductive strategy for survival of human beings (Fox, 2011, Chapais, 2009) and during the rises of agriculture, this practice was widely accepted (Bailey, Hill & Walker, 2014). Bittles (2008) argued that the term Consanguinity was controversially interchanged with inbreed in western societies. Although consanguinity is decreasing due to multiple reasons like smaller family size, education, urbanization, development of scientific medical knowledge
and knowledge regarding inheriting diseases (Bittles, 2012) but the rate of consanguinity is slowly decreasing in rural communities (Hosseini-Chavoshi, Abbasi-Shavazi & Bittles, 2014).

The majority of consanguineous marriages are occurred in Middle East, west, central, and south Asia and north and Sub-Saharan Africa. In said regions the marriages between cousins have long unwritten tradition based on caste, clan and tribal system. The marriage with first cousins was widely favored among privileged classes and was socially accepted in Europe and North America till mid of 19th century (Overall, Ahmad, Thomas & Nichols, 2003).

The consanguinity based on cultural and social advantages like marriage arrangements, stable marital relationship, low chances of incompatibility with in-laws, lower divorce rates, low domestic violence and economic benefits like enhanced female autonomy and maintenance of land holding (Bittles & Hamamy, 2009; Bittles, 1994; Khlat, 1997; Hamamy & Bittles, 2009; Hussien, 1971; Assaf, & Khawaja, 2009; Clark, Hill, Jabbar & Silverman, 2009.) Marriage (union) between the people who are closer or second cousins is called consanguinity and they cannot associated with any specific religion like Islam because it is/was practiced by all faith groups like Hindus, Buddhists, Jews and Christians (Bittles, 2001).

Consanguinity considered a path way to social capital within families and is often known tool to strengthen political, social and economic ties between families (Putnam, 2001). While social capital may be distributed in two specific types 1. Bonding social capital and bridging social capital (Joshi, Iyer & Do, 2009). Consanguineous marriages strengthen the relationship between family members and lower the chances of conflict within families and also strengthen assets and powers of families (Putnam, 2001). In rural societies of Pakistan, Consanguinity marriages sands on formula of power gathering. Because it encourages cooperation between families on property, market work, land holding decisions. Further it is related to hold political and economic power in local communities due to connection large practice of consanguineous marriage with more powerful tribe or community in rural regions. While in Pakistan, the Consanguinity marriages among landowning families of rural regions are clear indication of desire to maintain control over land and settlement the issues of inheritance. Because majority of Consanguinity marriages occurs between cross-cousins instead of parallel cousin under patrilineal systems (Joshi, Iyer & Do, 2009). The said practice is common where women hold the inherit property or land, which is significant sign of power either political or economic.

The global data on consanguinity shows that 10.4% of the 6.7 billion global populations is tie as closer to second cousin but the quantitative data of sub-Saharan Africa, and in populous Asian countries including Pakistan regarding consanguineous marriages is missing. The ongoing research was conducted to find out the hidden causes behind Consanguinity in Sanghar district, Sindh along with knowledge of respondents regarding health related issues which are linked with cousin marriages.

Review of Previous Studies

There is high heterogeneity among cousin or consanguineous marriages (marriages between blood/biological relatives) across the world (Bittles, 1994). Although cousin marriages are widely acceptable in different countries like UK, Australia, Middle East and Africa (Ottenheimer, 1996) but they are legally prohibited in different countries like China, United States and some parts of Europe (Bittles, 2001). Similarly, consanguineous marriages are religiously allowed in Islam, Zoroastrianism and Buddhism but forbidden in Christian Orthodox and need special permission for member of Roman Catholic Church’s (Joshi, Iyer, & Do, 2009). Historically, as compared to other world, there were high prevalence of cousin marriage in some countries of North America, South Asia and Middle East (Al-Awadi et al., 1985; Bittles, Grant, Sullivan, & Hussain, 2002). Annually more than 10% marriages took place between first or second cousins (Kershaw, 2009). The majority of cousin marriages based on concepts of family tie, maintain family structure or respect of in-laws, intact family values, concept of preserving wealth and maintain geographic proximity (Bittles, 1994; Bittles & Black, 2010; Bittles, 2001a). The highest rate of cousin marriage is directly linked with illiteracy, socio-economic and geo-political background (Hamamy, 2012; Mokhtar & Abdel Fattah, 2001; Saadat, 2007). Bener, Hussain, & Teebi (2007)
Propounded that high rate of cousin marriage is a major cause of prevalence of common inherited diseases like mental disorder, hypertension, heart deficit, gastro-intestinal diseases and cancer.

**Objectives**

- Understand the causes of consanguinity marriages in Sanghar district, Sindh.
- To find out the knowledge of respondents regarding health related issues of consanguinity.

**Research Questions**

- From your point of view what is the reason behind cousin marriage?
- Are you well aware with different health related issues of consanguinity?

**Method and Methods**

The ongoing research is exploratory in nature with the help of qualitative research technique. Therefore, data was collected through Focus Group Discussions (FGDs). The language of FGDs was Urdu and Sindhi. After the FGDs the data was converted in English language. The purity of data was keenly observed during the translation process. FGDs were recorded through audio recording device and after the translation and transcribing; they were import into QSR NVIVO-10 software for analyses.

**Sampling Design**

12 married females were identified through snow ball sampling technique. All the women were tie through consanguinity marriages with their first cousins.

**Table: 1 - Study Participants**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of Participants</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Gender</th>
<th>Education</th>
<th>Employment Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>Graduation</td>
<td>Unemployed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>Matric</td>
<td>Unemployed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>FA</td>
<td>Unemployed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>Below Matric</td>
<td>Unemployed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>Below Matric</td>
<td>Unemployed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>Illiterate</td>
<td>Unemployed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>Middle</td>
<td>Unemployed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>Below Matric</td>
<td>Unemployed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>Masters</td>
<td>Unemployed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>FA</td>
<td>Unemployed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>Below Matric</td>
<td>Unemployed</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Data collection
02 FGDs were conducted during the January, 2018 to March, 2018. Each FGD was consisted on 06 participants.

Table 2: Details of Focus Group Disunions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Discussion ID</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Total Participants</th>
<th>Audio (Timing)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>FGD-I</td>
<td>Sanghar City</td>
<td>06</td>
<td>48 minutes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FGD-II</td>
<td>Sanghar City</td>
<td>06</td>
<td>54 minutes</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Locale of the study
The study was conducted in Sanghar district, Sindh.

Ethical Rules
All the respondents were deeply briefed regarding aims and objectives of the research. A written consent was recorded after the willingness of respondents.

Inclusion and Exclusion Criterion
All the participants were married with their first cousins by the decision of head of their families and owing inherit land.

Results
Age:
The mean age of respondents was 38.25 & SD ± 9.87.

Why Cousin Marriage?
During the discussion it was revealed that none of respondents were aware with the term “consanguinity”. But they were familiar with cousin marriages, a union between cousins. Therefore, due to unawareness of respondents the term cousin marriage was used in whole discussion.

In our tribe the head of families decide the selection of mate. Therefore, from last more than 100 years, all the marriages were settled by the head of families. Further they (Head of families) prefer the bride or groom from the families of their elder or younger brothers instead of sisters. Because they feel that these marriages will be a powerful tie between families- Participant 2, FGD-I.

Inheriting land of women is a main cause behind cousin marriage. Because the head of families want to improve their political and social power through catering the more lands. Therefore, they try to make a match for their son from their male relatives (Uncle)- Participant 5, FGD-I.

Majority of parents accept the proposal of first cousins due to natural likeness. They already have soft corner with their brother and when they find an opportunity to strong their relations with their other male family members they do it through cousin marriage- Participant 4, FGD-I.

The culture is main cause behind the cousin marriage. The culture of power, in which the bride family have more authoritative powers on groom families. Further, it prevent from distribution of lands- Participant 7, FGD-II.
The different views of respondents are helpful to understand the causes of cousin marriages in Sanghar district. The greed of power and land is a major factor behind cousin marriages in selected area.

Arranged marriages are directly linked with cousin marriages. Parents of bride think that they know each other and the new groom will respect them in old age because she will their niece (Bhateje). Further, this new relation will increase their power in society and they will have support of more male members from the family of groom- Participant 9, FGD-II.

Cousin marriage has a long religious history. Even our religion (Islam) permits it. From my childhood to till now (53 years), None of girl or women of family married outside the family. Even in my tribe majority of male use their right of marriage with more than one woman. Through this our lands are still combine from last century and we have political power through our resources. Even my husband has three wives and we all live at same place peacefully- Participant 12, FGD-II.

The views of respondents indicate that cousin marriage is a method to keep property within family. Through this no new members will add in families and land or property will remain in same hands.

Health related issues with consanguinity

Health related issues of consanguinity are a well known topic of research in both social ad medical sciences.

Although there are different diseases common in our tribes due to cousin marriages but unfortunately instead of genetic issues this matter treat as religious issue. Male family members feel that abnormality in child is a result of sin. While majority of time the women is responsible of this sin- Participant 11, FGD-II.

Now there are some health related issues of some children in our families. Even my nephew is suffering from thalassemia. But we are aware now and during his treatment, it came into our knowledge that it is genetic issue instead of Kala Jadu (Black magic) - Participant 4, FGD-I.

The findings indicate that due to unawareness and illiteracy the respondents were not aware regarding the health related issues of cousin marriages before their visit to any hospital for treatment of their loved ones. Further, still the people of Sanghar district believe in black magic. This is a sign of exclamation on government health policies.

Limitations of the Study

The ongoing research is consisted on two FGDs with help of twelve respondents. Which are not enough for in-depth understanding of the reasons behind cousins’ marriages in study area. Therefore, the results cannot be generalized.

Conclusion

Neither government nor social scientists played their role to find out causes and drawback of consanguinity in Sanghar district, Sindh. Furthermore, lack of government policy to regularize marriage institute from medical point of view is a major cause of lack of accurate data related with genetics issues of consanguinity not only in Sanghar district but also at provincial of national level. The study revealed that to hold land in family is a major cause behind consanguinity in Sindh. Further it is a practice to violate the religious as well legal law of inheritance of women. Which is social deprivation of women and a tool of blackmailing in the name of culture. Therefore, it is the duty of government to aware the people regarding hazards of consanguinity. Further the pre-blood screening of couples will beneficial to prevent from genetic issues of new generation.
References


Processes of Resilience in Patients with Diabetes Mellitus Type 1

Barbora Mesárošová
PhD, Comenius University in Bratislava, Slovakia
barbora.mesarosova@uniba.sk

Katarina Ludrovská
PhD, Comenius University in Bratislava, Slovakia
katarina.ludrovska@uniba.sk

Ľubica Konrádová
PhD, Comenius University in Bratislava, Slovakia
lubica.konradova@uniba.sk

Abstract

Diabetes mellitus is currently one of the most widespread chronic diseases which introduces considerable life adversity and mean significant life loss. It is associated with a group of acute or long-term physical complications, but also with psychological problems. This study explored the association between personal resilience, coping strategies, emotional distress (depression, anxiety and stress) and attachment style in patients with diagnose diabetes mellitus 1 with respect to their glycated hemoglobin (HbA1c). We embedded our study in dynamic models (social-ecological theory) of resilience interpretation, which emphasizes the understanding of the processes within the culture and context, and understanding the results of mutual interaction of people and the environment. Model of methodology was conceived as an integrated research design. We have tested the following issues: 1) negative significant relationship between the level of resilience and the level of distress experience; 2) the differences between three levels of resilience with respect to three types of distress and HbA1c; 3) positive relationship between resilience and adaptive coping strategies and negative relationship between resilience and avoidance strategies.

Another aim of our study was to examine processes of resilience in chronically ill patients by visual methods. A sample of 57 participants with diabetes 1 completed two resilience scales (Wagnild-Young and Connor-Davidson resilience scales), the COPE scale of coping strategies, DASS-42 measuring emotional distress, ECR scale and reported HbA1c data. We asked a part of the participants (N=20) to make 5 photographic images and to add a brief description relating to the subject of: „Diabetes for me is ...“. We have identified following protective factors: personality, relationship, social, cultural, physical and ecological factors. Applying visual methods has allowed us to perceive the lives of our participants from their own perspective and thus capture important factors of resilience. We have also achieved significant relationships between resilience and the overall distress and its individual types. The relationship between resilience and HbA1c has not been demonstrated, which could be probably attributed to the rather large heterogeneity of the research sample. Between the level of resilience and the coping strategies, a significant relationship was reflected in a problem-oriented, emotional and social support strategy. Different levels of monitored physiological parameters (HbA1c) have been confirmed in patients with diabetes depending on the type of relationship.

Keywords: Resilience. Diabetes mellitus type 1. Coping strategies. Distress. Attachment types.
Introduction

The number of adolescents with chronic illness diagnoses has increased over the several past years (Van Cleave, Gortmaker and Perrin, 2010). Diabetes mellitus type 1 (DM 1) is the most common endocrine disease in this age. It is characterized by inadequate insulin secretion and is due to chronic autoimmune destruction of pancreatic beta cells in genetically predisposed individuals resulting in a disturbance of the Langerhans' incretory function of the pancreas. Diabetes mellitus 1 is characterized by a primary disorder of carbohydrate metabolism and secondary metabolism of fats, proteins, water and minerals. Normal blood sugar (glycaemia) is up to 5.5 mmol/l and after meals less than 7.8 mmol/l.

In Slovakia in 2016, the total number of registered diabetics is 368,084 (men 171,466, women 196,618). There were recorded 26,882 persons with DM 1 (13,494 men and 13,388 women), representing 7.3% of all patients with this diagnosis (91.0% DM 2; other types DM 1.1% and gestational DM 0.7%). In the Slovak young population, 120-130 new DM1 patients are added annually. All patients diagnosed with DM1 are lifelong dependent on insulin therapy.

While patients with childhood diabetes necessarily need daily care of parents and educators in the planning and application of disease therapies, also adolescents are not yet able to regulate their own behavior, but their deficiencies are mainly associated with the ability to associate risk factors with one's own health (Dickerson & Others, 2012).

Social – ecological model of resilience and coping with stress

Adolescents with DM 1 are also at risk of depression, anxiety and increased stress (Di Battista & Others, Kanner & Others, 2003). Compared with nondiabetic youth, the prevalence of severe depression may be at least 2-3 times higher (Gray & Others, 2002). Research has shown that depression and distress have been linked independently to poor glycemic control, complications, higher costs of health care, and higher frequency of adverse events (Herzer and Hood, 2010; Yi & Others, 2008b). The opposite effect in the life of patients with DM 1 has resilience, which can be found according to Yi-Frazier & Others (2015) as a construct describing the capacity of an individual to allow him to maintain psychological and physical well-being when dealing with stress.

The concept of resilience has changed historically. There was a shift from static models to the dynamic models, from the intrapersonal traits to the processes of the changing human being in a changing world. Resilience has been defined in many different ways, but, in this context, it refers to the attainment of desirable social and emotional adjustment, despite adversity due to chronic illness (Rutter, 1985). A social-ecological model conceptualizes resilience as the notion that an individual or group can adapt to and overcome challenges by utilizing psychological, social, cultural and physical resources (Ungar, Ghazinour and Richter, 2013). This model is based on social-ecological theory insofar as human development is best studied by considering the dynamic interplay among the social and environmental contexts in which the individual is imbedded over time (Bronfenbrenner and Morris, 2006).

Investigations of individual resilience factors facilitate a clinician’s understanding of important within-child protective processes that may contribute to positive functioning, despite difficult life circumstances (Betancourt, Meyers-Ohki, Charrow and Hansen, 2013). Several studies have investigated individual-level strengths and sources of resilience, identifying specific coping strategies children may use to manage illness-related stressors (Betancourt & Others, 2013).

Resilience and coping strategies

Youth with chronic illness may face a number of stressful events. These populations are typically exposed to a large number of disease-related stressors in addition to common, developmentally congruent stressors
experienced by all children and adolescents. Adjustment to these stressors is affected by youth’s coping strategies, or the cognitive and/or behavioral processes that reduce or help to manage stressful events (Lazarus and Folkman, 1987). Although multiple conceptualization of coping exist, the health psychological literature supports making the following coping strategies. Folkman and Lazarus (1980, Litman, 2006) originally introduced two coping styles - problem-oriented and emotions-oriented. The first one focuses on the origin of stress, while the other reflects the assessment aspect. Carver & Others (1989), however, highlighted the need for further differentiation and for this purpose they developed a COPE questionnaire, which consists of 4 factors – those of problem-based coping strategies, emotions, social support strategies and strategies of avoidance (problems or emotions). The items of the first two strategies belong to the same factor called approaching strategies. Explanation is that when a person is stressed, he uses both types depending on experience. The latter strategy is predominantly maladaptive and is called an avoiding strategy (with respect to problem or emotions). The nature of coping strategies is a good predictor of control and management of the diabetic patient’s behavior.

Concept of resilience and glycemic control

According to Masten (2001), resilience is the capacity of the dynamic system to adapt successfully. It is the life-long ability to copy with adversity and disfavor. The study of resilience in individuals with diabetes, a group that is under considerable stress from their treatment plan, is particularly serious but limited, despite evidence that supportive psychosocial sources positively influence glycemic control and quality of life (Yi-Frazier & Others, 2012).

Formulation of research problem, research objectives

1. To verify the level of resilience in patients with DM1 by using two questionnaires (Wagnild-Young Resilience Scale, Connor-Davidson Resilience Scale).
2. To examine the processes of resilience in patients with DM1 using visual methods.
3. To investigate the relationship between the level of resilience and the degree of emotional distress as well as its individual forms - depression, anxiety and stress (DASS-42).
4. To investigate the relationship between the level of resilience and the level of glycated hemoglobin (HbA1c) as well as the coping strategies in DM1 adolescent and emerging adulthood patients.
5. To verify the differences between low, medium and high level of resilience with respect to forms of emotional distress and HbA1c.

Research hypotheses and questions

H1. We assume that the values of final score in individual resilience questionnaires will positively correlate with each other at least at a medium level of significance.

H2. We assume that negative significant relationships between the level of resilience and the level of distress and its individual forms - depression, anxiety, and stress - will be confirmed.

H3. We assume that there are differences between three levels of resilience with respect to distress and its individual forms in patients with DM1:

a) patients with DM1 with low resilience will experience more distress than patients with DM 1 with moderate and high resilience;
b) patients with DM 1 with moderate resilience will experience more distress than patients with DM 1 with high resilience.

H4. We assume that there are differences between three levels of resilience with respect to the glycated hemoglobin level (HbA1c) in patients with DM 1:

a) patients with low resilience DM1 will achieve a higher level of glycated hemoglobin than patients with DM 1 with moderate and high resilience;
b) patients with DM 1 with moderate resilience will achieve a higher level of glycated hemoglobin than patients with DM 1 with high resilience.

H5. We assume that in patients with DM1, resilience will positively correlate with adaptive coping strategies and negatively with avoidance coping strategies.

Q 1 Which protective processes of resilience are present in managing the disease in patients with DM1?
Q 2 Which risk processes of resilience are present in managing the disease in patients with DM1?

Research sample

In this study were tested 57 participants with a diagnosis of DM1, of which 32 were women and 25 men. The sample consisted of patients hospitalized in Children's Faculty Hospital, Department of Diabetology in Bratislava (N = 20, mean age 14 years 8 months) and participants of the Diador civic association, who visited reconditioning device in Čachovo - Selčianska dolina (N = 37, mean age 28 years 5 months) who were acquainted with the research goal, the rights and rules in the “Informed Consent”. All methods used are suitable for adolescent and emerging adulthood age testing, differences in observed variables (resilience, coping) between the younger and the older group of participants were tested in another study (Mesárošová, 2017). Significant results have not been demonstrated.

Research methods

The Connor-Davidson Resilience Scale (CD-RISC), consisting of 25 items, a 5-point scale. Cronbach's α = 0.833. Wagnild-Young Resilience Scale (Wagnild, 2011), 25 items, 7-point scale. Cronbach's α = 0.876. Both resilience scales have also other positive psychometric properties (see Mesárošová, Hajdúk and Heretik, 2014). DASS 42 Scale of Depression, Anxiety and Stress (Lovibond and Lovibond, 1995), 42 items, 4-point scale. The overall score of depression, anxiety and stress can also be described as a measure of emotional distress. The intrinsic consistency of subscales is good (depression α = 0.940, anxiety α = 0.883, stress α = 0.896). Questionnaire COPE from Carver & Others (1989), a 4-point scale consisting of 60 items associated with 15 sub-strategies (strategies), Cronbach's α = 0.73.

Visual methods provide many important methodological benefits. The most important ones are exploring phenomenon in a small details and as a whole simultaneously, capturing the sequence of events in their dynamics, detecting non-articulated components of the participant’s lives, motivating participants to participate actively in all phases of research and overcoming language barrier (Epstein and Others, 2006; Didkowsky and Others, 2010). Photo voice is a visual method (Wang and Burris, 1997). It allows to examine the protective and the risk processes of resilience from the perspective of a particular person and to understand his/her unique psychological experiences of living with DM 1. This approach takes into account the current context and also acts as projective probe as participants interpret each photo they have taken. Through the theme into the picture, they express what diabetes means for them. This method involve activities more attractive to participants and also allows them to express their own creativity. Instruction was as follows: “You know better than anyone what it is like to live with diabetes. With your cell phone take five pictures that show what diabetes means to you. As you take each picture, keep the following idea in mind: To me, diabetes is ____________.”

Interpretation of results

The first hypothesis was confirmed, between the resilience questionnaires we recorded a significant positive correlation rate at the mean level of significance (Table 1). Patients with DM 1 achieved a lower average resilience level (M = 65.56) by more than 10 points from the average resilience score in the population without this chronic disease (Connor and Davidson, 2003).

According to the next Resilience Scale (Wagnild, 2011), our participants achieved an average rate of resilience as well (M = 129.16, 116-130 score points - represents the 3rd grade among the six possible levels of resilience). The second hypothesis was confirmed, between the resilience and the scale measuring the level of emotional distress and its subscales values we achieved negative correlation coefficients at the mean level of significance (Table 1).

The third hypothesis in which we tested the differences between three levels of resilience with regard to three forms of emotional distress and the overall negative emotional state (Table 2 and 3) was confirmed in only one
Significant differences were achieved only in the depression subscale (F = 5.469, sig = 0.007). In the fourth hypothesis, we assumed that there will be significant differences between three levels of resilience in terms of glycated hemoglobin in DM1 patients. However, we did not find any significant results (F = 0.600, sig = 0.553) (Table 3). We must reject both hypotheses in the form set out.

Table 1 Pearson's correlation coefficients and level of resilience (measured by Connor-Davidson and Wagnild-Young questionnaires) with HbA1c and emotional distress (depression, anxiety and stress)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>RSC-D</th>
<th>RSW-Y</th>
<th>HbA1c</th>
<th>DASS-42</th>
<th>Depression</th>
<th>Anxiety</th>
<th>Stress</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pearson r</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.426</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sig. (2-sided)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.862</td>
<td>0.027</td>
<td>0.025</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td></td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression r</td>
<td>-0.429</td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.312</td>
<td>-0.031</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.018</td>
<td>0.842</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sig. (2-sided)</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.001</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.0873</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td></td>
<td>57</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anxiety r</td>
<td>0.338</td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.163</td>
<td>-0.065</td>
<td>0.904</td>
<td>0.682</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sig. (2-sided)</td>
<td>0.010</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.227</td>
<td>0.670</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td></td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stress r</td>
<td>0.360</td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.287</td>
<td>-0.66</td>
<td>0.895</td>
<td>0.642</td>
<td>0.730</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sig. (2-sided)</td>
<td>0.006</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.030</td>
<td>0.666</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td></td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: r = Pearson Correl. coefficient; Sig. (2-sided.) = Significance level; n = number of participants

*p < 0.05, ** p < 0.01, *** p < 0.001;

Table 2 Descriptive statistics - numbers of participants, averages, standard deviations, standard errors and the interval of HbA1c diameter and emotional distress

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>n</th>
<th>M</th>
<th>SD</th>
<th>Standard error</th>
<th>Interval of averages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>HbA1c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9.43</td>
<td>2.484</td>
<td>0.749</td>
<td>7.76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middle</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>8.65</td>
<td>1.800</td>
<td>0.384</td>
<td>7.85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>9.17</td>
<td>2.039</td>
<td>0.589</td>
<td>7.87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overall</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>8.98</td>
<td>2.026</td>
<td>0.302</td>
<td>8.37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>11.2667</td>
<td>6.56252</td>
<td>1.69444</td>
<td>7.6325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middle</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>6.2308</td>
<td>4.86052</td>
<td>0.95323</td>
<td>4.2676</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>5.000</td>
<td>5.96657</td>
<td>1.49164</td>
<td>1.8206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overall</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>7.2105</td>
<td>6.09079</td>
<td>0.80675</td>
<td>5.5944</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 3

The ANOVA results approximate differences in the level of HbA1C and emotional distress - depression, anxiety and stress depending on the level of resilience (CD-RISC).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sum of quadr.</th>
<th>Df</th>
<th>Square diameter</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>Sig</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>HbA1c</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Among groups</td>
<td>5,014</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2,507</td>
<td>0,600</td>
<td>0,553</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Within groups</td>
<td>175,503</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>4,179</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overall</td>
<td>180,518</td>
<td>44</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Depression</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Among groups</td>
<td>349,925</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>174,962</td>
<td>5,459</td>
<td>0,007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Within groups</td>
<td>1727,549</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>31,992</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overall</td>
<td>2077,474</td>
<td>56</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Anxiety</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Among groups</td>
<td>137,058</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>68,529</td>
<td>1,771</td>
<td>0,180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Within groups</td>
<td>2089,925</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>38,702</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overall</td>
<td>2226,982</td>
<td>56</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Stress</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Among groups</td>
<td>167,702</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>83,851</td>
<td>1,977</td>
<td>0,148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Within groups</td>
<td>2290,017</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>42,408</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overall</td>
<td>2457,719</td>
<td>56</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** F = oneway ANOVA; Sig = significance level
*p < 0.05, **p < 0.01, ***p < 0.001

In the fifth hypothesis, we tested significant relationships between resilience level and adaptive coping strategies (both problem-oriented and emotional-oriented strategies as well as social support strategies in DM1 patients). The level of resilience measured by the Resilience Scale (Connor and Davidson, 2003) and adaptive coping strategies showed a positive significant relationship on a low level of significance - a problem-oriented strategy ($r = 0.373$, sig = 0.004), emotions-oriented strategies($r = 0.360$, sig = 0.008), social support strategy ($r = 0.304$, sig = 0.021). In the case of an avoidance strategy, has not been demonstrated any relationship to resilience. Thus, the fifth hypothesis was not fully confirmed.

### Table 4

Pearson correlations between Resilience Level (CD-RICS) and COPE (COPE).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Problem-oriented strategy</th>
<th>Emotions-oriented strategy</th>
<th>Avoidance strategy</th>
<th>Social support strategy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>SRCR r</strong></td>
<td>0.373**</td>
<td>0.360**</td>
<td>0.142</td>
<td>0.304*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>p (Sig.)</strong></td>
<td>0.004</td>
<td>0.008</td>
<td>0.314</td>
<td>0.021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>n</strong></td>
<td>57</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** r = correlation coefficient; p (Sig.) = significance level; n = number of participants
The qualitative part of the research project is theoretically embedded in dynamic models of interpretation of the concept of resilience and in patient-centered models of health care delivery. It is methodologically incorporated in less traditional research approach that require to perceive the problem in the context and in the mutual interaction of individual-environment. Photo voice method we’ve gained experience in our previous work, in which we examined the processes of resilience in chronically ill patients by visual methods (Ludrovská, 2016; Ludrovská, 2017). It has enabled us to monitor the management of the disease from the perspective of a particular participant, and has given us insight into his unique life experience. More than half of the 37 participants enrolled in the study returned completed materials. Currently we have included a sample of participants N = 20 (11 women, 9 men; mean age 26 years), exclusively patients with DM1. The rich visual material (100 photos) has been conducted to content analysis and categorized by subject into major categories - the processes of resilience and challenge. Resilience pictures (47% of photos) included coping mechanisms and symbols of resistance. Challenge pictures (53% of photos) included diabetes supplies as limiting and tethering, food as a source of restriction and frustration, and the body as a territory for disease encroachment and damage. The most common category of challenge photos were of diabetes supplies, represented 23% of the total photos. 65% participants took at least one photo of the supplies associated with diabetes (e.g. test kits, insulin pens, insulin pumps) and their narratives focused on their unavoidable presence in daily living: “Everyday life with an insulin pump.” or “The duty to write the diary entries, but it takes a lot of time!”

![Photo of challenge. “The duty to write the diary entries, but it takes a lot of time!”](image1)

![Photo of challenge. “Guilty pleasure.”](image2)

The second most common photos were of food, represented 22% of the total photos. The participants described foods as excluded, denied, and craved and reported constancy of food mindfulness, self-discipline and the work it takes to manage food intake: “Monitoring carbohydrate units.” “Guilty pleasure.”

The third category of challenge photos were body images (8%) showed the aftermath of testing blood glucose or insulin injections, of pricked fingertips and various body parts. All of the narratives expressed feelings of pain...
and burden of disease: “Diabetes is like a car crash – you’re injured and you have to live with it.” “Getting insulin – responsibility and permanent part of life.”

**Figure 3** Photo of challenge. “Getting insulin – responsibility and permanent part of life.”

Resilience themes were provided in two category of photos. The first were of adaptive coping mechanisms (39%) and 85% of the participants took at least one picture of a coping behavior or activity. Coping pictures represented in this research were participation in sport, tourism or leisure activities and social support system (e.g. fellowship, partnership and membership in civic association Diador). Participants coping can be illustrated in the following: “Sports for health.” “Community of people with the same problems – Dia-family.”

**Figure 4** Photo of resilience. “Sporting with Dia-friends.”

The second type of resilience pictures represent viability and symbols of resilience, strength, resistance, and manifest that despite the adversity they live their normal life (8%). Examples of positive management photos and narratives were: “To me, diabetes is a ski lift - pulls me in the right direction.” “Diabetes is the gate that opened up new possibilities.”

**Figure 5** Photo of resilience.

**Figure 6** Photo of resilience.

“Diabetes is a ski lift - pulls me in right direction.” “Diabetes is the gate that opened up new possibilities.”

We consider the high percentage of coping pictures (39%) as the most interesting result. The fact that up to 85% of participants did at least one photo of some coping behavior or activity is very encouraging.

**Discussion**

Our research confirmed that patients with DM 1 score at a level of resilience lower than their peers. We have achieved this result thanks to two resilience scales and other tools that by help of which we have operationalized the level of resilience. The results we have found in our research suggest that DM 1 patients are in the Wagnild-Young Resilience Scale (Wagnild, 2011) approximately in the lower-average band, similar to the result of the
Connor-Davidson Resilience Scale (the below average level). More resilient diabetic patients are experiencing greater well-being partly because they experience less emotional distress related to their disease (Carver, 1989). We tested this result by the second hypothesis, which was also confirmed, negative relationship between the level of resilience in patients with DM1 and emotional distress (expressed in the total DASS-42 questionnaire score), as well as its individual forms - depression, anxiety and stress. Especially in relation to the results of Connor-Davidson Resilience Scale and the DASS-42 scale, we recorded a moderate degree of negative correlation in overall score and individual sub-scales. In the second Wagnild-Young resilience scale, we achieved a significant negative correlation with the overall score of the distress scale, but among the three subscales only in that of depression.

We expected that there were differences in glycated hemoglobin level and three types of emotional distress depending on 3 levels of resilience. With the exception of one case involving the level of depression, we did not differ in other emotional forms, even at the level of glycated hemoglobin, which is inconsistent with similar results in other studies, e.g. Yi-Frazier & Others (2015). We have to say that the third and fourth hypotheses have not been confirmed. We believe that in our case we were dealing with a rather heterogeneous group of young people with a DM 1 diagnosis who had a very diverse personality profile, they were different in the nature of their disease, they were also different in terms of the length of the illness, the circumstances of the disease, and the ways of diabetes management strategies.

In the fifth hypothesis, we wanted to find out if there was a positive correlation between the level of resilience in DM1 patients and their adaptive coping strategies and a negative correlation with avoidance maladaptive coping strategies. We have found a moderate degree of resilience between resilience and both major coping strategies (focusing on emotions and problems, so-called "approaching strategies"); we have also noted significant relationships in the social support and resilience strategies. This part of the results is confirmed by the theoretical considerations of those researchers who developed reliable psychodiagnostic tools to measure 4 coping strategies (Carver&Others,1989).

Another coping strategy that is by experts in this field called maladaptive is an avoidance coping, defined by scales that describe ignorance or withdrawal from stressors or emotions associated with them. As many authors note (e.g. Moos and Holahan, 2003; Litman, 2006), avoidance styles can contrast with approaching coping and relate to negative personality traits (Yi-Frazier & Others, 2010). Although in our case we have not seen a significant negative correlation between resilience and avoidance coping, it does not mean that coping with adversity has a negligible role in this process. The effects of avoidance coping on behavior should be followed in further research of patients with chronic diseases.

Over the past several years there has been growing interest in the use of qualitative research for exploring complex health problems. Photo voice is a participatory method that we used to identify issues of the resilience processes in chronical ill patients. Content analysis of photos revealed five main types of protective and risk processes of resilience. Participants in this study clearly showed that diabetes means for them facing challenges. They must permanently deal with their health and think of medical supplies and food, also that their bodies are marked in an undesirable and painful ways. Alongside the challenge, the participants showed wide adaptive coping strategies to reduce the suffering of their illness. Compared to the results of other authors, e.g. Nykiforuk, Vallianatos and Nieuwendyk (2011) a high number of resilience photos can perhaps be explained by membership of a civil association Diador. According to Ungar and Liebenberg (2011) friendship and partnership are those social and community sources that make a significant contribution to increasing resilience.
References


Attachment, Resilience and Glycosylated Hemoglobin in Patients with Diabetes Mellitus Type 1

Ľubica Konrádová
PhD, Comenius University in Bratislava, Slovakia
lubica.konradova@uniba.sk

Barbora Mesárošová
PhD, Comenius University in Bratislava, Slovakia
barbora.mesarosova@uniba.sk

Katarina Ludrovská
PhD, Comenius University in Bratislava, Slovakia
katarina.ludrovska@uniba.sk

Abstract

The number of chronically ill patients is rising every year, and the possibility of preserving adequate quality of life is a challenge for doctors, patients and psychologists as well. The aim of the study is to refer about relationship between attachment style, medical parameter diabetes compensation and resilience. Researchers have repeatedly confirmed the link between attachment and self-care in the diagnosis of diabetes mellitus. The application of Bartholomew's attachment styles model to the context patient - healthcare providers relationship allows to understand associations between the attachment styles and psychic variables (self-esteem, self-knowledge, resilience) and the medical parameters of the disease, too. Different levels of monitored physiological parameters (HbA1c) have been confirmed in patients with diabetes depending on the type of relationship. We verify these findings on a research sample of young Slovak diabetics (N = 47). We used the ECR Close Relationship Questionnaire, the Connor-Davidson Scale of Resilience, and the observed levels of glycosylated hemoglobin as the monitored medical parameter of diabetes. Small differences in levels of monitored physiological parameters (HbA1c) have been confirmed in patients with diabetes depending on attachment style. The HbA1C levels for the different attachment styles are similar and are at the level of unsatisfactory disease compensation. The observed trend in levels difference is consistent with the results of other studies. DM1 patients with a secure attachment style have significantly higher resilience values than those with unsecure attachment styles. The lowest values of resilience were associated with dismissive attachment style.

Keywords: Attachment style. Glycosylated Hemoglobin. Resilience.

Introduction

Diabetes mellitus (DM) is a complex disease that does not only affect the body's symptoms but has a significant impact on the psychic, the social and family relationships of the patient. The relationship between disease and psychic is double sided - the disease is a burden on the psychic, on the other hand the stabilized psychic positively affects the compensation of diabetes. Type 1 diabetes mellitus (DM1) requires continuous self-monitoring of blood glucose levels and insulin administration. Self-monitoring also includes managing the daily use of medical devices (Glucose meter, insulin pens). Diabetes patients, among other medical parameters are also monitored for glycosylated hemoglobin (HbA1c). This is a blood sample that is evaluated in patients glycemia (level of blood glucose), reflecting long-term status. It is therefore a long-term indicator of disease compensation (Karen and Švačina, 2014).
One way to understand the implications of patient engagement in self-monitoring as a part of health care, is the attachment theory.

According to Bowlby (author of attachment theory), attachment fundamentally affected the individual's behavior, his interpretation of the world, the events and the people around him. The early childhood experiences that a child gains from repeated interaction with a caregiver, are the basis for building internal work patterns. These are interpretational filters, through which the individual understands the world around him, the relationship’s experiences and the rules, how to relate to others and what to expect in relation to them. Researchers have repeatedly confirmed the link between attachment and self-care, especially in the diagnosis of diabetes mellitus.

Following Bowlby’s work and based conducted research, Bartholomew has defined four predominant styles of adult attachment. The major features of each of these categories depend on whether the adult perceives himself as worthy of attention (Model of Self), and whether other people can be trusted to give this attention (Model of Other). The Model of Self and the Model of Other are the basic dimensions of Bartholomew’s model, which can be positive (+) or negative (−). Combinations „+” and „−” Model of Self and Model of Other, she has created four attachment styles: : secure, dismissing, preoccupied and fearful.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Positive Model of Other</th>
<th>Secure</th>
<th>Preoccupied</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Positive Model of Self</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dismissive Model of Self</td>
<td>Fearful</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negative Model of Other</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

![Figure 1 Bartholomew’s attachment styles model (Bartholomew, Horowitz, 1991, in Adamovová, Halama, 2009)](image)

In this context Daneman and Daneman (2012) emphasize the relationship of patients to healthcare providers. Applying Bartholomew’s attachment model to the patient’s (Model of Self) and health care providers (Model of Other) has made it possible for Daneman’s to understand the relationship between the attachment styles not only with the psychological variables (resilience, self-esteem, self-knowledge, resolving distress) as well as the medical parameters of the disease (HbA1c).

Whether a patient uses healthcare, if he/she is disciplined to monitor and maintain glycemic parameters at an appropriate level, is positively related to the ability to trust medical staff. There is research evidence suggests that patient engaging in the health care, monitoring of medical parameters and the results of health care, differ in patients with different attachment style (Ciechanowski & Others, 2001, 2002, 2004; Attale & Others, 2004, Turan & Others, 2003).

If patients with diabetes mellitus have a responsible approach to their illness, coworking with doctors, having an active approach to life and a good overall quality of life, we can talk about resilient patients.

Yi & Others (2008) found that initial resilience in children and adolescents (due to increasing stress levels) predicted their glycated hemoglobin levels in the future as well as the development of glycemic control and self-management behavior. In particular, those with low resilience exhibited worsening HbA1c levels, while those with high resilience maintained a stabilized level.
Human resilience has long been perceived as achieving a positive adaptation, the ability to maintain mental health despite the survival of the adversary and to continue its normal development. From this understanding of resilience, experts are currently leaning towards more ecological and culturally more sensitive definitions. Ungar (2012) defines resilience as the ability of individuals exposed to a significantly adverse situation to focus on the psychological, social, cultural and physical resources that maintain their well-being. Applying this ecological definition of resilience to patients with diabetes mellitus opens up space to explore both internal and external sources, protective factors that contribute to the patients quality of life. The attachment belongs to this context (Kumpfer, 1999; Masten, 2010).

Formulation of research objective and research questions

Based on this conceptualization and research findings was formulated our research goal and research questions. The research objective was to investigate the relationship between the observed variables (attachment, resilience and glycosylated hemoglobin) in a research sample of young Slovak patients with DM 1. Three research questions/issue were formulated:
1: What is the prevalence of attachment styles in patients in our research sample?
2: Will the participants levels of glycosylated hemoglobin (HbA1c) vary depending on their belonging to the attachment styles (secure, dismissing, preoccupied and fearful)?
3: Will patients with different attachment styles be different in the levels of resilience?

Research sample

The study consisted of 45 patients with type 1 diabetes mellitus (DM1), 20 men and 25 women, mean age M = 22.89, SD = 7.41. These were participants of the weekly DIADOR stay (DIADOR – a civic association for young DM patients), who had completed the battery of 11 questionnaire. We present the results from part of the obtained dates in this study.

Research methods

ECR – (The Experiences in Close Relationships Questionnaire) (Czech version of ECR, Pospíšiliková, 2012) is Self-report measurement with 36 items for 2 dimensions - anxiety and avoidance in relationships with people. Cronbach α for avoidance = 0.843, for anxiety = 0.874 (in the Czech version of α value for avoidance was 0.838, for an anxiety 0.842). The authors of the original questionnaire (Brennan & Others, 1998) outlined the parallels between these dimensions and dimensions of the Bartholomew model (anxiety low, high = Model of Self positive, negative, avoidance low, high = Model of Other positive, negative).

CD-RISC - The Connor-Davidson Resilience Scale (2003) is a brief self- assessment scale with 25 items. Cronbach α = 0.859 in our research sample (in the original study it was 0.89).

Glycosylated hemoglobin (HbA1c) - a blood glucose level in patients with DM1 as a long-term indicator of disease compensation. The values of which have been obtained from diabetologists who are the attending doctors of the monitored patients.

Results

When statistically processing our data, we computed summary and mean indexes. Since the variables were approximately Gaussian distributed (one peak, symmetric), we used parametric statistics. We prefer psychological compared to statistical significance, that is correlational measure of effect size.

Research question 1

The results are documented in Figure 2 and Table 1.

Dismissive style, N=8 (21,1%)   Fearful style, N=11 (28,9%)
Figure 2 Attachment styles in the research sample of DM1 patients

Table 1 Frequency of attachment styles in the research sample of Slovak DM1 patients and in two comparative sets: Slovak adults (Gugová & Others, 2014) and American diabetics (Ciechanowski & Others, 2004)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Attachment style</th>
<th>Slovak diabetics %</th>
<th>Slovak adults %</th>
<th>American diabetics %</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Secure</td>
<td>28,9</td>
<td>43,3</td>
<td>44,2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dismissive</td>
<td>21,1</td>
<td>16,7</td>
<td>35,8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preoccupied</td>
<td>21,1</td>
<td>22,2</td>
<td>7,9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fearful</td>
<td>28,9</td>
<td>17,8</td>
<td>12,1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The relative proportional representation of attachment styles does not correspond to the frequency of the styles recorded in the common adult population of Slovakia with N = 921 (Gugová & Others, 2014), or the findings of Ciechanowski & Others (2004) in a extensive study of American DM1 patients (N = 4095). Notably, despite the low number of participants, we consider 2 facts:
1) low frequency of secure attachment style, that means – nearly ¼ of the diabetics of our research sample have an unsecure attachment style.
2) relatively high frequency of unsecure fearful attachment style (high level of anxiety and avoidance).

Research question 2
Table 2 provides overview of HbA1c values in the whole research sample and due to the attachment style.

Table 2 Glycosylated hemoglobin HbA1c levels depending on the attachment style

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Attachment style</th>
<th>N</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>SD</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Secure</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>8,656</td>
<td>2,408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dismissive</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>9,250</td>
<td>2,652</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preoccupied</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8,600</td>
<td>2,279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fearful</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>8,964</td>
<td>1,594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>8,987</td>
<td>2,029</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: N-number of participants, M - average, SD - standard deviation
The table 2 documents that the levels of HbA1c for each type of attachment are similar. When we determined the difference in the level of glycosylated hemoglobin in different attachment styles we relied on substantive criteria.
Differences in averages in HbA1c in the four attachment styles are small (rm = 0.117). We found the highest values in patients with a dismissive attachment. Patients with a secure and preoccupied styles had very similar values.

In the medical literature and clinical practice, the most common limits of diabetes compensation is according to the DCCT (The Diabetes Control and Complications Trial), with HbA1c <6.5 being the value of excellent diabetes compensation, HbA1c in the range of 6.5-7.5 satisfactory compensation and > 7.5 unsatisfactory compensation (Mokrání & Others, 2008).

![Histogram of HbA1c values](image)

**Figure 3** Frequency of the HbA1c values of the participants in our research sample

We have found that only three participants in our research sample achieved HbA1c parameters, which correspond to excellent diabetes compensation, and the value of seven participants corresponded to satisfactory diabetes compensation. The values of the other thirty-five was significantly higher, it means almost 78% of our patients had an unsatisfactory compensation for diabetes.

We were interested what attachment styles have participants with the lowest glycosylated hemoglobin values. In the following table 4, we present an overview of the values HbA1c along with the attachment styles in ten patients with excellent and satisfactory diabetes compensation.

| Table 4 Glycosylated hemoglobin and attachment style |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| HbA1c | 5.3 | 5.9 | 6.3 | 6.8 | 7.0 | 7.0 | 7.0 | 7.1 | 7.2 | 7.5 |
| Diabetes Compensation | excell. | excell. | excell. | satisf. | satisf. | satisf. | satisf. | satisf. | satisf. | satisf. |
Note: secur. – secure attachment style, dismis.- dismissive attachment style, preocc.- preoccupied attachment style, fear. – fearful attachment style, Fear/Dismis. – boundary attachment style between fearful and dismissive, Fear/Preocc. - boundary attachment style between fearful and preoccupied

In five cases have patient with good diabetes compensation a secure attachment style and, in five cases, they have insecure - of different types. This finding is consistent with other studies where the association of good diabetes compensation with a secure attachment is established (Attale & Others, 2004).

Research question 3

Table 5 Levels of Resilience Depending on Attachment styles (Theoretical score in the range 0-100)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Attachment styles</th>
<th>N</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>SD</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>secure</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>75,818</td>
<td>9,948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dismissive</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>60,375</td>
<td>13,060</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preoccupied</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>63,375</td>
<td>17,163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fearful</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>65,364</td>
<td>6,407</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: N-number of participants, M - average, SD - standard deviation

Patients with secure attachment have higher average score of resilience than patients with insecure attachment. Correlation measure of effect size is rm= 0.47 which we interpret as medium difference.

Discussion

Paul Ciechanowski and his colleagues from Seattle conducted a series of DM1 patients studies and provided reliable evidence of a link between the adult attachment styles and medical outcomes of diabetes, including HbA1c. In a study with a large research sample (N = 4095 DM patients), Ciechanowski (2004) and colleagues found the lowest values in patients with preoccupied attachment, even when compared to a secure attachment patients. Surprisingly, HbA1c findings were found in patients with a dismissive attachment in this large research sample, as glycated hemoglobin levels were not significantly higher than other attachment styles. In the previous study, there was a strong correlation between this attachment styles and higher levels of HbA1c (Ciechanowski & Others, 2001). Similarly findings – the highest HbA1c in the dismissing attachment category – states Dreyfus (2014).

In our research sample we follow the trend in line with the 2001 Ciechanowski and Dreyfus (2014) research findings. Nearly the same values were recorded in patients with secure and preoccupied attachment, which corresponds to the previous findings of the Ciechanowski & Others (2004) team who also found good compensation for diabetes in participants with a secure and preoccupied attachment styles. Good HbA1c parameters in relation to the preoccupied attachment have explained primarily by their increased anxiety in their health care, resulting in the observance of medical recommendations and responsible access to their own health. Due to the low number of participants, we consider our findings to be preliminary and specific to our research sample.

To a certain extent, the French research team (Attale & Others, 2004) found that the unsecure attachment styles is associated with an increased level of HbA1c (independent of a particular type) compared to patients with secure attachment. Patients with secure attachment had the lowest average HbA1c. Those in the dismissive category had the highest value (similar to patients in our research), and patients with a fearful and preoccupied attachment had medium levels of the HbA1c mean.

In the common population, the average resilience value is about 80 (Connor and Davidson, 2003). This resilience value is the closest to patients with secure attachment styles from our research sample. In addition to the values of the common population, Connor and Davidson introduce the average values of outpatient, psychiatric patients
and participants with other psychological problems (ranging from 47.8 to 68), too. These values are rather comparable to our research samples.

Resume

1. We found similar frequencies of attachment styles in the research sample of DM 1 patients. Frequency of secure attachment is significantly lower, and the frequency of the fearful relationship is higher than the research findings of other authors suggest.
2. The HbA1C levels for the different attachment styles are similar and are at the level of unsatisfactory disease compensation. The observed trend in levels difference is consistent with the results of other studies.
3. Patients with a secure attachment style have significantly higher resilience values than those with insecure attachment styles, with the lowest values being observed in a dismissive attachment style.

The presented studies have a pilot character - the research of psychological variables patients with DM1 does not have a tradition in Slovakia - and provide the first information about the psychological characteristics and specifics of people with this disease. Our aim is to expand the knowledge about diseases at the level of interdisciplinary collaboration of doctors, medical staff and psychologists in the interests of improving the quality of patients life.

References


Knowledge and Discourse on Critical Thinking: A Relational Perspective

Asma Melouah
University of Medea, Algeria
University Algiers 2, Algeria
melouah.asma@univ-medea.dz

Abstract

Contemporary discussions have presented critical thinking as a core outcome expected of university education. Mostly framed within a Western cognitive approach, existing conceptions of critical thinking favour the centrality of developing skills in reasoning while they fall short of extending it beyond the realms of argumentation and logic. To be sure, such efforts simply allude to some sort of abstract universality in thinking, yet what is neglected is how such mode of thinking relates to culture and context in general, and in particular, to relational and contextual realities shaping the meaning and development of critical thinking. Using the lens of Bourdieu's theory, this paper expounds on the importance of developing a relational approach to critical thinking. In concert with this approach, it seeks to examine how social and power relations in a non-Western context interfere with the construction of knowledge and discourse on this subject. Inquiring into this issue, that is how critical thinking is conceived epistemologically and pedagogically, requires going beyond rational, abstract generalizations to situating the subject in relation to the social dimension and constitutive fields in which knowledge of this subject is relationally constructed and its discourse is formed and transformed through power relations and ideological positioning. Specifically, using a qualitative case study approach informed by teacher interviews and class observations, this paper explores the conceptions and pedagogical practices of critical thinking in the field of English language education in one higher education institution in Algeria. This paper highlights how such conceptions and practices are structured, maintained and reproduced and where they emanate from and how they become operationalised. In the final section, this paper concludes with some observational suggestions regarding critical thinking development and implementation in the context of English language education in Algeria.

Keywords: Critical thinking (CT); conceptions; English as foreign language (EFL); relationality; relational epistemology; pedagogic discourse.

Introduction

The importance of critical thinking (henceforth CT) has been well heralded by numerous scholars who perceived it to be the primary objective of higher education (Ennis, 1993, Paul, 1997, Barnett, 1997, Facione, 2010, Davies, 2015). Barnett (1997, p. 2) has went even further to consider CT as "a defining concept of the western university". At times when it has become fashionable to speak of CT, questions still arise regarding the nature of this notion and what constitutes this intellectual value. There has been increasing controversy and a wider disagreement among scholars who are unable to give a full account of it. Among the well-established conceptualizations of CT in scholarship which is associated with the disciplines of philosophy is the widely cited definition (Turner, 2005) offered by the American Philosophical Association (henceforth APA). The latter focuses largely on two dimensions of CT namely a cognitive skilled-centered dimension and an affective dispositional dimension (Facione, 1990, p. 10). Similar to such conceptualization, researchers associated with cognitive psychology view CT from a cognitive and developmental perspective within a positivist approach. Their main focus is placed on individuals’ thinking processes including the development of cognitive skills of logic and argumentation. Although such approaches are well-established in the literature, their focus is
problematic given their de-contextualized views, supporting the assumption that "by breaking down skills and giving students practice they will learn to be critical" (Johnston et al. 2011, p. 52).

To be sure, such efforts simply allude to some sort of abstract universality in thinking, yet what is neglected is how such mode of thinking relates to culture and context in general, and in particular, to relational realities shaping the meaning and development of CT. Unthoughtfully assuming that CT is some universal and neutral mode of thinking, founded upon a set of logical principles (Lim, 2016) and thus should be a natural part of all educational institutions is problematic. Going beyond the scope of existing Western approaches, the perspective presented in this paper draws on Bourdieu's theoretical grounding. It expounds on the importance of developing a relational approach to CT grounded in a sociological understanding. In concert with this approach, this paper seeks to examine how social and power relations interfere with the construction of knowledge on this subject and pedagogical practices and actions of teachers for its development in a non-Western context. Inquiring into this issue, that is how CT is conceived epistemologically and pedagogically, requires going beyond rational, abstract generalizations to situating the subject of CT in relation to the social dimension and constitutive fields in which knowledge of this subject is relationally constructed and its discourse is formed and transformed through power relations and ideological positioning. A relational consideration of CT is not only limited to defining the concept as a composite of cognitive skills that can be formally or informally developed in the classroom. In my attempt to contribute to existing discussions about CT, my paper seeks to explore teachers' conceptions, classroom discourse and pedagogical practices of CT in the field of English language education in one university in Algeria. This paper highlights how knowledge and discourse of CT are reflective of power relations which are "structured and organized...maintained and reproduced...where they emanate from and how they become operationalised" (Gates, 2000, p. 350, original emphasis).

Underpinning my discussion is the issue of relationality as a significant dimension shaping the meaning and development of CT. I argue that rather than simply exploring whether (or not) students are thinking critically or have successfully developed skills of analysis and argumentation, or what impact does the development of critical thinking have on their academic achievement? And instead of seeking if teachers are teaching for CT or how they can possibly teach for and assess critical thinking? A different set of questions should inform our discussion of the subject. Espousing a relational perspective, I consider CT in relationship with the Algerian context, and more specifically within the field of English language in higher education in Algeria. Taking this into account, to what extent do issues of social structure and power relations interact with and shape knowledge and meaning of CT, its intention and practices for its growth in this context? What is the sort of critical thought that is developed in this context? What pedagogical practices are set forth for its development? These questions refocus our attention and discussion of the subject and direct it towards the fundamental relational and contextual dimensions of its existence.

From Rational to a Relational Approach of Critical Thinking

In this paper, I present a relational approach to CT based on relational epistemology and relational sociology. Inquiring into the issue of how knowledge (and pedagogical discourse) on critical thinking is constructed, requires moving discussion beyond theoretical universal generalizations and abstract formulations of skills emphasizing logic and rationality, and probing the subject relational nature. Accordingly, the very notion of relationality suggests that any concern with developing an understanding of the subject of CT has to take as its central problematic the reductionist focus of existing approaches which represent "a series of very general, and putatively universal-even hegemonic-elaborations...of...critical thinking...to the extent that they do hold true, are made out to do so for all societies, tout court" (Lim, 2016, p. 14, original emphasis). Such way of conceptualizing CT would yield limited insights by ignoring the fact that the meaning of this concept is contextually dependent, hence varies among individuals according to their different social and cultural context and relations within that context. Indeed it would be misleading and very simplistic to speak of CT as some universal rational mode of thinking and claim that our understandings and practices of it are the same. This assumes that knowledge is value-free and objective, and pedagogical practices as disproportionately focusing on a discrete set of cognitive skills of reasoning that can be unquestioningly integrated in any classroom. Yet, I
argue in this paper that the meaningfulness of CT depends on understanding the relationality of this notion. A relational approach to CT which considers the importance of relations and social interactions in specifying the meaning and discourse on this subject must lead us towards relational theory of knowledge.

A relational theory of knowledge or 'relational epistemology', which I embrace here, is steeped in philosophical relationalism and relational sociology (Donati, 2011; Dépelteau, 2008) rather than in traditional philosophical thinking. Traditional transcendental philosophy "cannot create a universalizing theory of knowledge that can ground and account for all knowledge or test all truth claims because these are necessarily context dependent" (Thayer-Bacon, 1997, p. 240). Relational epistemology views knowledge as constructed through relations and it "highlights the transactive connections between social beings and ideas" (ibid). From a relational perspective, knowledge and discourse on CT are constructed 'transactionally' (ibid) by "embedded, embodied people who are in relation with each other" (ibid). However, in universalizing meaning of CT, we assume that understandings and pedagogies of CT are universal and can be applied to any context. A relational perspective of CT, which would connect knowledge of this concept and its practice to our interdependency and to our social, cultural and historical situatedness—in terms of how personal and social relations (social structures and power relations) shape the ways we conceive and practice CT, would create a deeper and helpful understanding of this subject.

Knowing and making meaning of CT is based on our relationality within society, which reflects a complex web of social structures and power relations. Relations among individuals in the social context are not neutral and to echo postmodernist thinking, relations are reflective of power and ideological interests (Foucault, 1980) that exist in societies and cultures. Ideological interests and power relations structure knowledge, meaning-making and experiences. Foucault views that knowledge and our sense making processes as socially and culturally bound, that is, the product of shared beliefs and interpretive practices (or discursive rules) that govern and define what can be intelligibly accepted or rejected as truth claim.

That is said, a relational theory of knowledge (relational epistemology) discussed in this section explained that social context is comprised of social relations and interactions (or transactions) that interfere with and shape how knowledge and discourse of CT is constructed. Knowledge of what CT is and how is it considered and practiced by teachers is "to be discovered by unraveling the meanings contained within these interactions" (Burtridge, 2014, p. 572). The relationality of knowledge and meaning of CT shows that we cannot ignore the knower and the context of knowing; that is "the connection of knowledge with values, and...issues of power" (Thayer-Bacon, 2010, p. 6). A relational approach to CT, as such, ensures that we grasp this interconnection between our knowledge and meaning-making processes and our social values and conditions, social structure and power relations which are all contextually framed. This approach also reveals the extent to which individuals are not only "spectators' to reality reporting on 'it...Knowing' emphasizes that this is an active process in which we are all engaged, 'we' meaning not just each other but also our wider world around us, in which we reside. Knowledge is made, by us, as products of this process of knowing" (Thayer-Bacon, 2010, p. 6).

The perspective I espouse in this paper draws on Bourdieu's theory (Bourdieu 1984; Bourdieu & Passeron, 1990; Bourdieu & Wacquant, 1992) to investigate the issue of the reproduction of dominant power relations and social structures in the way teachers conceptualize and position CT and through the sort of discourse used in the classroom. In this sense, Bourdieu's theory will be brought into focus as it will facilitate exploration of teachers' conceptions of CT, what is considered as CT, who is considered as a critical thinker and legitimized by this knowledge and discourse, through identifying the forms of valued habitus and capital surrounding CT in the field of English language in one higher education institution in Algeria. I will focus also on how classroom "discourse structures enact, confirm, legitimate, reproduce, or challenge relations of power and dominance in society" (Van Dijk, 1998, p.35).

**Insights from Bourdieu's Relational Theory**

In the previous section, I presented a relational theory of knowledge based on philosophical relationalism and relational sociology. Bourdieu's (1990, 1998) work can be read as deepening our understanding of the relational aspect of teachers' conceptions and pedagogical practices or choices by providing a much more detailed
sociological theory of this process. Working at the level of both agency and structure, Bourdieu's theory brings the two into a relational focus, providing the "lens to examine human agency in conjunction with the influences of social structure" (Burridge, 2014, p. 573).

For Bourdieu (1998) the 'real is relational', in the sense that social reality is identified "not with substances but with relationships" (Bourdieu, 1984, p.22). Relational thinking is, therefore, that mode which transcends the traditional dualism of an individual agency and objective social structure (as pre-given entities), insofar that "the relation between the social agent and the world is not that between a subject (or a consciousness) and an object, but a relation of "ontological complicity– or mutual possession" (Bourdieu & Wacquant 1992, p.20). This explains, for instance, how human practices and knowledge is not the result of individual agency alone or as solely determined by social structure but rather as "ceaselessly re-constituted, re-shaped and re-organized by the on-going flow of the very structure of their reciprocal relations, and not merely by their (humans) respective personalities or identities" (Tsekeris, 2010, p.140). In a similar vein, relational theory views social behavior and action not "as the result of individuals' common possession of attributes and norms rather than as the result of their involvement in structural social relations” (Wellman, 1983, p.165).

Bourdieu's relational thinking has significantly contributed to his investigation of the issue of the relationship between individuals' agency and social structure. For Bourdieu (2000, cited in Jensen, 2014, p.4) "all human beings are historically structured agents, and (he) notices that by living in the world people are also involved in structuring the world back" as relational beings. Structure here refers to the "pre-given causes for how to behave, underlying a society" and agency refers to the "conscious choices of behavior made by the individual" (Jensen, 2014, p.1). Bourdieu attempted to reconcile the cleavage between agency and structure (also between subjective and objective) through his relational mode of analysis. It is interesting in this respect, therefore, to consider Bourdieu's (1984, 1989; Bourdieu & Passeron, 1990; Bourdieu & Wacquant, 1992) analytical conceptual tools in this paper to explore the underlying relation between agency and social structure and how this affects the interplay between the sociopolitical context (as comprised of relations) and the different ways in which knowledge of CT is constructed and its discourse is formed.

Methods

This study adopts a qualitative case study methodology. It focuses on collecting and analyzing qualitative data gathered through semi-structured interviews conducted with a number of 12 EFL (English as a foreign language) teachers, from the various levels of the English degree, in one university in Algeria. Name of the university and the teachers discussed are kept anonymous. Research participants were recruited following a purposive sampling technique, as it lends itself to 'selecting information-rich cases for study in depth' (Patton 1990, p. 169). The semi-structured interviews centered on teachers' conceptions of CT following a loosely guided pattern of conversation as a form of providing the research participants with ownership of their accounts of how they construct the meaning and practice of CT. Hence, an interview guide was followed to provide a framework of orientation. The semi-structured interview contains open-ended questions and follow-up questions leaving the informants room to elaborate further when it was appropriate. Appointments were scheduled with the participating teachers to conduct interviews. The teacher participants were individually interviewed and the duration of each interview ranged from 30 to 40 minutes. Classroom observation was employed as an additional method of data collection. This includes observing classroom discourse and teachers' pedagogical practices with regard to CT development. The generated data were coded and analyzed thematically to access the meanings and importance the teachers attribute to CT, and how CT is positioned in their field of practice. Bourdieu’s key concepts were used to analyze and frame my understanding of the data.

Results and Discussions

In recent years, CT has started to be paid increased attention in the context of English language education in Algerian higher education. Thus it was imperative to explore the conceptions and pedagogical practice of CT of English language teachers where such a concept is often highlighted but is not sufficiently explored. Towards
this end, I will explore in what follows what CT is for teachers revealing insights into their understandings of the meaning of this concept. I shall then turn my focus into their pedagogical practices and choices as highlighted in existing classroom discourse. Based on the findings from this study, several broad themes were identified focusing on knowledge and discourse on CT in the field of English language education at the tertiary level in Algeria. Bourdieu’s theoretical apparatus is used as a framework of analysis and discussion as it is able to encompass the relational aspects of teachers’ conceptions and pedagogical practices for CT development.

Teachers’ Conceptions of Critical Thinking: What Sort of Critical Thought?

The majority of English language teachers interviewed were able to define CT with reference to some of the cognitive skills which they thought were closely associated with this notion. They regard CT as ‘reasonable thinking’ associated with skills of analysis, interpretation, inference, and evaluation, thus they relate it to “those active students and independent thinking learners” as one teacher puts it, who are able to develop these abilities. Some examples of definitions were as follows: "CT is the objective evaluation and analysis of an issue or a situation in order to form a judgment...it is reasoning in a rational way"."CT is thinking reasonably and logically... having your own point of view about a specific topic"."For me CT is to always say why without accepting everything for granted...it is to search, summarize, analyze and evaluate"."CT is, for me, any objective analysis, argumentation, and evaluation of information, in order to end up with reasonable conclusions and judgments. It is not about facts someone knows but about someone's ability to objectively evaluate them. Thus those who readily accept any piece of information without inferring, evaluating, or questioning it are not thinking critically" (from interview data).

Moreover, the teachers conceptualized CT as a generic skill, rather than being discipline or content-specific. This implies that CT can be easily transferred from one context to another. The teachers' delineation of CT, however, is underpinned by a technical instrumental rationality as their conceptualization of CT falls short of extending it beyond the realms of reasoning and argumentation. This implied that although these teachers had some notion of CT, it was restricted to a number of instrumental skills, which they believed constituted CT. Hence, by acquiring these skills the teachers assumed that students will become better critical thinkers. Furthermore, while the majority of teachers were able to elaborate on what CT meant by referring to some skills of reasoning (namely analysis, inference, evaluation), a few teachers provided superficial understandings of the concept relating it either to an inborn capacity or to intelligence. The teachers also seemed not to have a comprehensive understanding of CT and what it means to think critically or to be a critical thinker based on sound reading and research but relied on their intuition and past educational experiences.

The definitions highlighted by teachers reveal the sort of knowledge of CT they have and the kind of critical thought they deem important for the students to develop. In most cases, all the teachers did not attribute any elements of critical reflection (or self-reflection) or action to CT but rather perceived it as an instrumental ability or an ideal form of intellectual thinking expected of all students regardless of their background and socialization. That the teachers position CT as the set of higher order skills--analyzing, interpreting and evaluating the credibility of sources and claims, "already suggests the dominance of an instrumental discourse" (Lim, 2014, p. 698), defined in this study as a written or spoken representation of one’s knowledge. Teachers’ conceptions of CT are reflective of the habitus which they bring to their classroom (accumulated dispositions, attitudes and values), which in turn shapes their pedagogic choices as they claim authority in deciding what counts as critical and uncritical thinking and how to develop it best in students. By what Bourdieu and Passeron (1990) regard as ‘pedagogic authority’ and the ‘choice of pedagogic actions’.

Critical Thinking in the Classroom: Pedagogic Choices, Authority and Control

As specified earlier, the majority of the teachers did not express an understanding of the notion of CT beyond an individual-rationalist focus. This instrumental discourse of CT is also reflected in teachers' pedagogical practices, which in the classes that were observed, reveal a similar emphasis on 'pedagogic actions' that support CT at a very strict instrumental level. The results of the study indicated that all the teachers claimed to
incorporate CT into their teaching practices and their lessons. Indeed, to promote CT in their classes, the teachers mentioned (and were observed) using questioning, in-class discussion and interaction (which later translate into students' scores in continuous assessment) and set exam topics that call for CT, which are pedagogies that fall within the teachers' 'comfort zone' and match the demands of the core curriculum. The teachers not only 'define' what CT is for their students, they delineates its development as the simple process of facilitating questioning, discussion and interaction in class, which in turn inform the way teachers evaluate their students' class performance. This highlights that the teachers have authority in deciding what counts as critical and uncritical thinking, and what pedagogy to implement to lead to gains in students' CT, reminding us of what Bourdieu and Passeron (1990) call 'pedagogic authority'. Although teachers claimed to use questioning discussion and interaction in practice, however, it was observed that the teachers retain almost exclusive control over (or 'regulated') the pedagogic interactions (Lim, 2014, p. 698). Maintaining a traditional approach to classroom discourse, they dominate classroom discussion by suggesting "the topic of discussion, leading the conversation, initiating questions, and providing evaluative feedback to student responses" (Lloyd et al. 2016, p. 294). While the teachers interviewed considered the power of authority as a barrier to the development of CT, they still emphasize their role as 'experts', in 'possession of knowledge of the subject matter', thus they seek to position themselves as 'pedagogic' and 'professional' authority'. Therefore, maintaining power relations in the classroom grant them respect and enable them maintains good conduct and control over their students.

In the lessons I observed, there were only a few students willing to respond to teachers' questioning and ready to engage in discussion while the majority of the students remain silent in class. The pedagogic choices implemented by teachers in the classroom privilege those who are good in writing and speaking, while the students who have poor linguistic and communicative competences and less self-confidence or motivation (i.e. less desirable forms of habitus and capital) to participate in discussions or argue in debates (due to their unfamiliarity with these pedagogies) are put at a disadvantage. Hence, while some students benefited from how CT was incorporated in class, via the pedagogies of questioning and in-class discussion, however, this was not the case for all the students. Students usually show difficulty adjusting to this pedagogy and to interaction and communicative tasks, as they may not have been accustomed to it and would simply regard it as another sort of assessment employed by the teacher to gauge their level. Furthermore, students coming with less linguistic capital and who have not been used to questioning or interaction in their previous school environments, for example, "may struggle with and even resist doing so" in their classes, without heavy teacher support (Raddawi, 2011). That the students lack this form of linguistic capital and other forms of capital which are required for communicative tasks and to engage in discussion, seems to suggest that they do not have the individual potential to develop CT and therefore are put at a disadvantage. Yet while teachers mentioned pushing their students to get engaged in discussion and interaction, it is important to note that "offering equal opportunities to all students does not account for students from different backgrounds needing different levels and kinds of resources in order to reach the same outcome" (Nussbaum 2003, p. 35).

Indeed, results from field observations revealed that although teachers address their questions to all the students and encourage (verbally) them to participate and engage in discussion, however, equal opportunities are not offered for all students to develop CT. In fact, some groups of students are dominant while others are excluded and marginalized (as they do not interact or participate in class or they remain silent in class as a form of self-exclusion). Teachers' pedagogies further perpetuate this exclusion by valorizing certain forms of capital and habitus which only some privileged students enter university equipped with and which would grant them more advantage in the classroom. The effects of 'exclusion' are not only perpetuating but would also result in 'opportunity hoarding' for the privileged students which "disproportionately amass the available rewards in a particular field, thereby strengthening and entrenching their dominant position within that field" (Brar, 2016, p. 67). Indeed, as explained previously, the field of education is a 'locus of struggles' in which the network of social relations becomes "a network of positions" (Bourdieu, 1975, p.19), which are constructed and secured "according to powers and capital that are further embodied in actors' cognitive schemes of perception, appreciation and action" (Husu, 2013, p. 37).
Social Reproduction in Higher Education and Perpetuation of Symbolic Violence

In the previous discussion, I integrated aspects of Bourdieu's (1973; 1977; 1984) theory to reveal the 'dynamics' of social structure and power relations in social life and will show how it is reproduced in the wider field of higher education. The findings obtained from this study revealed how CT is positioned by teachers, highlighting the 'pedagogic choices' implemented in the classroom which reproduce inequality through power relations rather than integrate and facilitate the development of CT for all the learners. As the theory of social reproduction based on Bourdieu's work remind us, the field of higher education and the social space of the university and the classroom is not neutral or detached, rather "the university field is, like any other field, the 'locus of a struggle' to determine the conditions and the criteria of legitimate membership and legitimate hierarchy" (Bourdieu, 1988, p. 11). The field of higher education represents a "locus of a competitive struggle" (Bourdieu 1975, p. 19) between agents (or individuals), where both habitus and capital are at play "simultaneously reproducing fundamental principles of social stratification" (Naido, 2004, p. 457). Thus, it is crucial to actively acknowledge the different forms of capital which are privileged and valued in this field and also recognize what accruing capital and habitus the students bring to the classroom because confining those less advantaged who have the least capital or have failed to develop or internalize the valued capital and habitus can perpetuate 'symbolic violence' (Bourdieu, 1977; Grenfell, 2014).

Accordingly, as I explained in the previous section, the teachers in selecting the pedagogies and classroom approaches towards CT development contribute in the reproduction of inequality and contrive to maintain the domination of the privileged group of students, albeit only a few, by considering these students as the active and good students. Bourdieu (1977; Bourdieu & Wacquant, 1992) explains that the system of higher education expects every learner to be equipped with cultural capital and habitus thus making it difficult for learners with non-desirable habitus and capital and to succeed. Stated differently, this system "designates those endowed with cultural capital...as 'academically talented'" (Naido, 2004, p. 459), while those with less desired forms of capital and habitus, in being often compared to or expected to outperform the privileged students, may 'struggle' to adjust and may be the victims of symbolic violence.

Yet, although good pedagogy and education, as Nussbaum has pointed out, "requires sensitivity to context, history, and cultural and economic circumstances" (Nussbaum, 2011, p. 157), however, I argued that through their pedagogical practices teachers' fail to account for the background and socialization of the students, and do not consider the "impact of structural constraints" (Jones, 2011, p. 220), social structure (e.g. power relations) and social stratification to which both teachers and students belong, as we shall see next.

Addressing Efforts

Bourdieu's constructs of capital, habitus and field were brought together in a 'relational framework' to reveal how higher education contributes to social reproduction and maintains inequality among students (Naido, 2004). Bourdieu (Bourdieu & Wacquant, 1992, p. 106) argued that the functioning of this system resembles that of society and closely corresponds to its social classification and structure, with "its mechanisms for reproduction and its struggles for usurpation and exclusion" (Naido, 2004, p. 460). In this regard, Bourdieu's relational theory may be seen to have surpassed more simplistic conceptions of universities as 'neutral' and 'closed systems' disconnected from the socio-cultural and political contexts but which act as a 'screen' (Bourdieu, 1996, p. 36) and a 'relay' of existing social structures of domination (Naido, 2004, p. 450).

Several issues can be raised with regard to efforts towards the development of CT in the field of English language education in the context of this study. In particular, I argued that conceptions of CT and pedagogic approaches to CT are limited in this field and inevitably contribute in the reproduction of inequalities and structures of power and dominance because they are not directed towards consideration of student differences and without deep reflection about social classifications and structures brought to this field. Furthermore, even though the teachers put several pedagogies in place for developing CT in students, yet they fail to account for the fact that the students educated in a system where openness to others' views is not common and where power of
authority exist in the teaching relationships and interactions (Burbules, 1986) may be unfamiliar or feel uncomfortable with these pedagogies. Indeed, power relations pervade the classroom setting in the institutional field. The teachers are considered an authority figure and similar to the structure of family and society in which children are required not to question authority figures such as parents, grandparents or teachers, any form of critiquing and questioning are regarded as a "disrespectful behavior and opposing the accepted ways of doing things" (Alazzi, 2008, p. 10). This highlights that the context of family structure and the educational environment may detriment rather than foster growth in CT. In addition to the family and the educational system, the macro context may further present a challenge to CT where questioning authority or addressing cultural or political issues is not supported. Given these challenges and issues, it would be misleading to suggest that CT is the simple process of developing skills of reasoning in students. This rather calls for further consideration of the social context of the students and its effects on the development of their CT.

Conclusion

Critical Thinking is a crucial requirement of higher education. The findings obtained from this study offered several insights into teachers' conceptions and pedagogical practices reflecting on existing knowledge and discourse on CT and depicting what is accepted and legitimized as CT and what skills and competences the students should develop in the context of English language education in Algerian higher education. In line with Bourdieu's relational theory, this paper identified how CT is positioned within the institutional field through the set of interactions between the teachers and students and as related to teachers' pedagogical approaches and choices in the particular institutional setting. Through engagement with this theory and based on the findings obtained, this paper highlighted the issues of social structure and dominant power relations which are reproduced in the field of English language education. Therefore rather than suggesting that CT is a neutral subject or an abstract universal mode of thinking that can be nurtured in all students, it is crucial to consider that its meaning and development are related in to relational and contextual realities (of the classroom) but in the first place and to socially and culturally embodied practices which are structured, maintained and reproduced in the classroom and the wider field of EFL higher education.

References


An Investigation of Pre-Service Teachers’ Self Esteem and Subjective Well-Being*

Emel Arslan  
Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey  
emelarslan@konya.edu.tr

Zeliha Tras  
Assoc. Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey  
ztras@konya.edu.tr

Coskun Arslan  
Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey  
coskunarslan@konya.edu.tr

Abstract

The purpose of the present research is an investigation of pre-service teachers’ self esteem and subjective well-being. The sample was formed with 223 male, 269 female, a total of 492 students studying 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th year at various departments of faculties, who were selected. Data were collected using Rosenberg self-esteem scale (Rosenberg, 1965; Cuhadaroglu, 1986), subjective well-being scale (Tuzgol Dost, 2005) and personal information form. To analyze the data, Pearson conduct moment correlations, and simple linear regression analysis technique were used. As a result of the study, it was found that there was a significant positive relationship between self-esteem and subjective well-being. Besides, it was found that self-esteem significantly explain subjective well-being

Keywords: Self-esteem, subjective well-being and pre-service teachers’

Introduction

When an individual evaluates the events he or she experiences as positive or negative, he or she decides that he or she is good or bad in the subjective sense. Subjective well-being is an assessment of an individual’s life and a subjective evaluation of his / her life (Eryılmaz, 2009; Dost, 2005; Duman, 2016). Subjective well-being is used in psychology with the concept of happiness, and in general it is the state of emotional well-being described with positive emotion (Oynağanlı, 2015).

Subjective well-being is the result of what people understand from happiness, what they think about their lives, how they feel, how they reach them when they evaluate their existence as cognitive and emotional (Baytemir, 2014). In the positive sense of subjective well-being, joy, excitement, pride, hope, interest and confidence are the feelings. Negative emotions include hate, anger, depression, stress, guilt and sadness (Oynağanlı, 2015). Özkan (2014) also concluded that the positive attitude and support of parents raised the subjective well-being of adolescents. Factors that are thought to be related to subjective well-being are also classified as environmental (demographic and living conditions), psychological (personality and genetics) and social (interpersonal relationships, attachment style, social support) factors (Bayram, 2018).

* This study was supported by the Scientific Research Coordinationship of Necmettin Erbakan University
One of the factors that affect personality and behavior is self. Self is an individual's self-view and understanding. In this direction, self-forms the subjective side of the personality (Aydogan and Deniz, 2012). The self is the most important factor in psychologically perceiving, evaluating, structuring, and responding to the environment of the individual. (Kulaksızoğlu, 2000). The concept of self emerges as a result of the interaction of the individual's inherent characteristics with the environment (Kuzgun, 1978). According to Horney (1998), the self is due to the individual's relationship with other people. According to Bal (2004), important people around the child, the socio-economic level of the family and child-rearing attitudes are important factors affecting the development of the concept of self. According to Rogers, the self-concept is beginning to occur from infancy and the individual's perception of himself is regulated (Duman, 2016). The interaction between the child's social environment and the child's self, while forming the child's attitude towards the people who interact with him makes an evaluation about himself. As a result of these evaluations, the child forms self-esteem (Ocak & Sarlık, 2016).

Self-esteem is an important issue in personality development (Aydn, 2005; Cevher & Bulut, 2006). Self-esteem is a positive state of mind that enables one to accept him or herself as he or she is. To find himself worthy, positive, appreciated and loved (Kuzgun, 2000; Yörükoğlu, 2000). Because individuals with low self-esteem are dissatisfied with them and consider themselves unfavorable, others also assume that they are negatively evaluated (Kurtılmaz, Can & Cayhan, 2017). The factors such as the feeling of self-worth, the degree to which one manifests his abilities, knowledge and skills, the recognition of his achievements by other people, being a loved person, and the acceptance and acceptance of his physical characteristics are important factors affecting the existence of self-esteem (Oynağanlı, 2015). According to Diener (1984), in order to understand people's behavior, it is necessary to look at what they are trying to do in their lives and how they achieved it. The aim is to make sense of everyday life. People will have more positive feelings when they achieve their goals, but if they do not achieve their goals, they will experience negative emotions (Diener, 1984). The availability of goals and the fact that they are realistic will affect the subjective well-being of the individual. (Yavuz, 2006; Nur Şahin, 2011). Subjective well-being and self-esteem are two important factors that form the psychological integrity of the individual. Self-esteem is an integral part of the state of psychological well-being and the individual's integrity. Even the smallest changes in this part can leave significant effects in the individual. Subjective well-being is one of the cases that is thought to be related to self-esteem. Subjective well-being is a broad concept that encompasses an individual's well-being. Self-esteem is one's own assessment of himself. Self-esteem is the person's cognitive and physical properties of the total and all the features of the thoughts and attitudes about. If the individual has a high degree of satisfaction in his / her life, if he / she experiences positive emotions frequently, and if he / she experiences very little negative emotions, he / she may say that he / she has a high subjective good nature (Oynağanlı, 2015). If the individual is experiencing positive emotions frequently and very little negative emotions, it means that his subjective well-being level is quite high (Eryılmaz & Ayşay, 2012). The aim of this study was to investigate the relationship between subjective well-being and self-esteem of teacher candidates.

Method

Participants

The sample was formed with 223 male, 269 female, a total of 492 students studying 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th year at various departments of faculties, who were selected. Students' ages range between 18 and 35, and the average is 22.34.

Instruments

Subjective Well-Being Scale: Subjective Well-Being Scale was developed by Dost (2004). The scale is composed of 46 items and includes personal judgment about living spaces and positive or negative feeling statements. In order to determine distinctiveness of the test 27% over under averages of scores which were obtained with the application of 46 item scale on 209 people was compared with t-test. Cronbach Alpha
reliability coefficient of Subjective Well Being Scale was .93. In order to find the consistency coefficient of the scale it was applied on 39 people in the study group two times every two weeks and Pearson product moment correlation coefficient was found .86 (Dost, 2004).

Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale (RSES) RSES was developed by Rosenberg (1965) and adapted to Turkish samples by Çuhadaroglu (1986). Reliability and validity studies have previously been conducted on the Turkish translation of the Rosenberg scale used in this study. The Rosenberg Self-esteem scale consisted of statements to which the respondents were asked to select either "strongly agree," "agree," "disagree," or "strongly disagree." Sample items are: "I certainly feel useless at times" and "On the whole, I am satisfied with myself" Evaluation was on a 4-point Likert scale ranging from 1 for "strongly agree" to 4 "strongly disagree." Scores could range from 40 through 10 with higher ratings denoting higher self-esteem. Çuhadaroglu (1986) reported test-retest reliability coefficients of 0.75 during a 4 weeks period.

**Data Analysis**
The Pearson correlation coefficient technique was used to determine the relationship between self-esteem and subjective well-being. Simple linear regression analysis technique was used to search whether self-esteem significantly explain subjective well-being.

**Results**

**Table 1:** The Correlation between self-esteem and subjective well-being

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subjective well-being</th>
<th>Self-esteem</th>
<th>.61**</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>*p&lt;.05, **p&lt;.01</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is understood from Table 1 that, there was a positive relationship between self-esteem and subjective well-being.

**Table 2:** Simple Regression Analysis on subjective well-being

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Predictor</th>
<th>R</th>
<th>R²</th>
<th>R² adj</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>df</th>
<th>BETA</th>
<th>β</th>
<th>p</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(Stable)</td>
<td>Self-esteem</td>
<td>.61</td>
<td>.37</td>
<td>.37</td>
<td>284.77</td>
<td>1/490</td>
<td>2.68</td>
<td>.61</td>
<td>.00**</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* *p<.05, **p<.01

It is seen that the authentic contribution of self-esteem that is initially included in the model developed to account for subjective well-being is significant (R²=.37).

**Conclusion and Discussion**

According to the research findings, there was a significant positive correlation between self-esteem and subjective good. In addition, it has been found that the subjective well-being of self-esteem significantly explains. Subjective well-being and self-esteem are important factors that affect the individual's personality. The positive evaluation of the individual's self will have a positive effect on subjective well-being. However, it can be thought that it will increase the happiness of the individual. Eryılmaz and Ercan (2011) concluded that in his study he explained the subjective well-being of personality traits such as emotional imbalance, responsibility and
outward turning. Eryılmaz (2011) found that there was a meaningful relationship between subjective well-being and family environment. Karatziou, Choulia, power and Swanson (2006) emphasized that self-esteem is the general good of adolescents and self-esteem at school is the strong predictors of negative emotions. In his studies, Eryılmaz and Öğülmuş (2010) found positive and low level relationships between subjective well-being and emotional imbalance personality traits in a negative and moderate way, with personality traits of responsibility and externality. İşleroğlu (2012) found that the tendency to express emotions, self-esteem and expectations of social competence examine the power to assess subjective well-being, explains the subjective well-being of self-esteem and expectations of social competence at a significant level. In his study with university students in different countries, Diener and Diener (1995) found that the degree of self-esteem of life satisfaction and happiness were significant and that there was a significant correlation between happiness and self-esteem in the positive direction.

The positive satisfaction of the individual from life reveals that subjective well-being is high (Tuzgöl-Dost, 2004). As can be seen in studies carried out, getting satisfaction from life affects happiness in a positive way, happiness in people who are happy about their lives and their own assessments are in the direction of being. These well-formed assessments may also increase self-esteem.

Eryılmaz &; Aypay, (2012) found positive and meaningful relationships between having successful identity status and subjective well-being. Oyanğanlı (2015) found that one of the important predictors of subjective well-being is self-esteem. In the studies, it is observed that self-esteem and subjective well-being are related and support our research findings. Happiness is our purpose to live and we want to achieve and be happy in the end. In this case, we can observe a positive relationship between my positive emotions and self-esteem. The self-esteem of the people who are happy and subjective well-being is high (Oyanğanlı, 2015). According to the research findings, while the subjective well-being of teacher candidates increases, self-esteem increases. According to Diener (1984), what people are trying to do in their lives to understand their behavior should be looked at. In order to make sense of teacher candidates ' behavior, it is also necessary to create goals that they can achieve. Achieving meaningful goals and goals will increase the satisfaction and happiness they receive from life. The individual's environment and family will have an important role in this regard. Teacher candidates to achieve their goals will make them feel happy about themselves will be positive reviews. It is also important to note that there are many factors that contribute to the development of self-esteem. Teacher candidates should be directed to jobs where they will be happy, happy and successful.

References


Investigation of Social Connectedness in Terms of Personality Traits*

Coskun Arslan  
Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey  
coskunarslan@konya.edu.tr

Emel Arslan  
Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey  
emelarslan@konya.edu.tr

Zeliha Tras  
Assoc. Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey  
ztras@konya.edu.tr

Abstract

The purpose of the present research is investigating whether university students' personality traits predict their social connectedness at a significant level. The sample was formed with 221 male, 280 female, a total of 501 students studying 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th year at various departments of these faculties, who were selected. Students' ages range between 18 and 38, and the average is 22.16. Data were collected using Adjective Based Personality Scale (Bacanlı, İlhan & Arslan S., 2009), social connectedness scale (Duru, 2007) and personal information form. To analyze the data, Pearson conduct moment correlations, and multiple regression analysis technique were used. As a result of the study, it was found that there was a significant positive relationship between social connectedness and extraversion, openness to experiences, agreeableness and responsibility. Also it was found that there was a negative relationship between social connectedness and neuroticism. Besides, it was found that personality traits significantly explain social connectedness

Keywords: Personality traits, social connectedness and university students

Introduction

Social connectedness and belonging is a basic human need. Some of the problems that an individual experiences are related to the fear that he or she will not be accepted by the groups he or she values (Duru, 2007). Social connectedness starts with a sense of being safe and a childhood commitment process that makes it easier for others to be close to others. Communication between parent-baby or caregiver-baby during infancy is the first stage of social connectedness (Savcı, 2017). The last stage of the development of a sense of social belonging, which was based on childhood, is social connectedness. Social connectedness is the subjective perception that an individual feels as a meaningful part of his or her social and emotional relationships (Lee & Robbins, 1998; 1995 ). Social connectedness Kohut (1977) conceptualizes the sense of belonging as the last stage of development and emphasizes that the sense of social connectedness is important in the transition from adolescence to adulthood (Duru, 2008). It reflects the intrinsic sense of belonging to social connectedness and is defined as subjective awareness of being in close relationship with the social world (Tras & Güngör, 2011). Individuals with high social cohesion tend to feel closer to other people, see people as friends and join social groups (Mete, 2017). Lee and Robbins (1995) expressed that based

* This study was supported by the Scientific Research Coordinationship of Necmettin Erbakan University
on self-psychology studies, people meet their needs of belonging by participating in the social world and by forming identities. Social connectedness reflects the intrinsic sense of belonging and is defined as subjective awareness of being close to the social world. It is stated that people with high levels of social connectedness can better manage their own emotions and needs through cognitive processes such as self-evaluation and social comparison. Individuals with a high level of commitment can participate in social environments, and can easily be associated with other people. On the other hand, individuals with low social connectedness levels are more prone to low self-esteem, anxiety and depression than they can manage their needs and emotions effectively. There is strong evidence that social connectedness (e.g. Lee, Draper, & Lee, 2001; Lee & Robbins, 1998; Mauss et al., 2011; Neff, 2003) and interpersonal competence (e.g Fiori, Antonucci, & Cortina, 2006; Delongis, Folkman, & Lazarus, 1988) are positively related to well-being in a variety of ways.

Looking at the environment, it is seen that some individuals react emotionally to events and situations. Some people are tolerant, open and receptive to new and different thoughts and behaviors. Some of them are the opposite. On the other hand, individuals who are careful, organized and tend to behave ethically are also included in the society. There are also people who are malleable in harmonious social relationships. The energetic and social environment can also be seen in a wide range of people. The personality model, which defines individuals with all these characteristics, is five factor models (Eryilmaz and Ogulmus, 2010).

The five factor personality model is based on the “feature approach” and the “attributes” that individuals use to identify themselves and others in the measurement of personality are used (Dogan, 2013). The five factor personality model has recently become a comprehensive personality model. The five-factor personality model is a hierarchical organization of personality traits and is called in five basic dimensions: extraversion, openness to experiences, agreeableness, responsibility, and neuroticism (Sarıçoğlu, 2011). Extraversion is composed of features such as being energetic, talkative, warm, enthusiastic and enthusiastic and social. Neuroticism; depressive and sad, tension, anxiety, often emotional ups and downs, such as living, nervousness, restlessness, and impatience include personality traits. The neurotic dimension is also called emotional imbalance. Individuals with a high neurotology level are considered to be anxious, insecure, angry, sensitive individuals. It is stated that individuals with low neurotic levels are comfortable, emotionally balanced, calm in stressful situations, not easily angered, have high self-confidence and prone to experiencing positive emotions. Responsibility consists of discipline, duty awareness, and responsibility possession, regularity, attentive and careful. Openness to experience is related to inquisitiveness, being open to innovations, independence, creativity, consists of personality traits such as being open to change. Agreeableness; self-help, forgiveness, gentle, tolerant, respectful and resilient features such as personality traits can be listed (Cited in. Doğan, 2013). Personality can be defined as the characteristics that the individual has brought from birth and gained as a result of his or her life, which distinguishes him or her from other individuals (Dogan, 2013; Akman and Erden 1998; Cüceloğlu, 1991). In this study, it was aimed to investigate whether the personality traits of university students explains social commitment at a meaningful level.

Method

Participants

The sample was formed with 221 male, 280 female, a total of 501 students studying 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th year at various departments of these faculties, who were selected. Students’ ages range between 18 and 38, and the average is 22.16.

Instruments

Adjective Based Personality Scale: Adjective Based Personality Scale was developed by Bacanlı, İlhan and Aslan (2009) on the basis of five factor personality theory. Under the study, which was conducted to present a
brief and practical tool to be used in personality researches, items are designed by using pairs of adjectives which are opposite to each other. There are 40 opposite pairs of adjectives in the scale such as “calm-nervous”, “cheerless-cheerful”. An application of the scale was conducted on university students during development process. Adjective Based Personality Scale has five sub-dimensions such as neuroticism, extraversion, openness to experience, agreeableness and factor analysis was conducted on the data obtained from 285 respondents to test the construct validity of the scale. According to results of the analyses, it is observed that five factors explain 52.63 % of total variance. It is reported that internal consistency coefficients belonging to five factors vary in the range of .73 and .89. Thus, when the findings of test-retest method are examined, it is found that test-retest correlations vary in the range of .68 and .86 (Bacanlı, İlhan & Arslan S., 2009).

Social Connectedness Scale: Social Connectedness Scale was developed by Lee ve Robbins (1995) was validated and adapted in to Duru (2008). The data collected were analyzed to evaluate the factor construct, reliability and validity of the SCS. Exploratory factor analysis was conducted by using principal component analysis and varimax rotation. Single in-dependent factor with the eigenvalue over 1.00 has been found. This factor explained 59 % of total variance. The reliability coefficient of the scale was examined by employing Cronbach Alpha and test-retest methods. With the help these methods, the internal consistency (.90) and test-retest reliability of the instrument have been found very high. The test-retest correlation coefficient demonstrated that the scale had adequate test stability over a four week period (r=.90). The total score of SCS correlated significantly in the expected direction with the measures in the university sample (Duru,2008).

Data Analysis

The Pearson correlation coefficient technique was used to determine the relationship between social connectedness and personality traits. Multiple regression analysis technique was used to search whether personality traits significantly explain social connectedness

Results

Table 1: The Correlation between personality traits and social connectedness

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Neuroticism</th>
<th>Extraversion</th>
<th>Openness to experiences</th>
<th>Agreeableness</th>
<th>Responsibility</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Social</td>
<td>-.29**</td>
<td>.30**</td>
<td>.20**</td>
<td>.22**</td>
<td>.19**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>connectedness</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*p<.05, **p<.01

It is understood from Table 1 that, there was a positive relationship between social connectedness and extraversion, openness to experiences, agreeableness, Responsibility. Also there was a negative relationship between social connectedness and Neuroticism

Table 2: Multiple Regression Analysis on social connectedness

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Predictor</th>
<th>R</th>
<th>R²</th>
<th>R²CH</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>df</th>
<th>BETA</th>
<th>β</th>
<th>p</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(Stable)</td>
<td></td>
<td>.42</td>
<td>.18</td>
<td>.17</td>
<td>21.68</td>
<td>5/495</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neuroticism</td>
<td></td>
<td>-.29</td>
<td>-.26</td>
<td>.00**</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extraversion</td>
<td></td>
<td>.26</td>
<td>.32</td>
<td>.00**</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Openness to experiences</td>
<td></td>
<td>.12</td>
<td>.12</td>
<td>.06</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agreeableness</td>
<td></td>
<td>.10</td>
<td>.11</td>
<td>.04*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Responsibility</td>
<td></td>
<td>.05</td>
<td>.05</td>
<td>.35</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*p<.05, **p<.01
It is seen that the authentic contribution of personality that is initially included in the model developed to account for social connectedness is significant ($R^2 = .18$). Also it is seen that the authentic contribution in the model of neuroticism, extraversion and agreeableness is significant.

**Conclusion and Discussion**

According to the results of the study, there was a significant negative relationship between social commitment and externality, openness to experience, compatibility and responsibility. It was also found that there was a negative relationship between social commitment and neuroticism. In addition, it has been found that personality traits explain social commitment in a meaningful way.

It is critical for young adulthood individuals to establish close and intimate relationships for Identity Development (Kurtyılmaz, Can & Cayhan, 2017). Social commitment will also play an important role in this period, considering that the years of close and sincere relationships are intensively experienced.

Friends and groups of friends are also interested in personality traits. Positive personality traits such as externality, openness to experience, compatibility and responsibility will be effective in establishing close and trust-based relationships with others.

It is stated that people with high levels of social commitment can better manage their own emotions and needs through cognitive processes such as self-evaluation and social comparison. Individuals with a high level of commitment can participate in social environments, and can easily be associated with other people. On the other hand, individuals with low social commitment levels are more prone to low self-esteem, anxiety and depression than they can manage their needs and emotions effectively. (Tras & Güngör, 2011). Kurtyılmaz, Can & Cayhan (2017) also emphasizes the social concerns of university students' self-esteem and social commitment, and the relational aggression of their social concerns. As social commitment increases, social anxiety has fallen. In the Duru (2008) study, the university stated that as the social commitment, friend support, family support and special human support of first-year students increased, their loneliness decreased. It was found that there was a negative and moderate relationship between adolescent subjective well-being and emotional imbalance personality traits, and a positive and low-level relationship between personality traits of responsibility and outward turning personality traits (Eryılmaz ve Öğülmüş, 2010).

**References**


University Students’ Life Satisfaction and Social Support

Zeliha Tras
Assoc. Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey
ztras@konya.edu.tr

Emel Arslan
Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey
emelarslan@konya.edu.tr

Coskun Arslan
Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey
coskunarslan@konya.edu.tr

Abstract

The purpose of the present research is an investigation of university students’ life satisfaction and social support. The sample was formed with 194 male, 328 female, a total of 522 students studying 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th year at various departments of faculties, who were selected. Students’ ages range between 18 and 36, and the average is 22.11. Data were collected using life satisfaction scale, perceived social support scale and personal information form. To analyze the data, Pearson conduct moment correlations, and multiple regression analysis technique were used. As a result of the study, it was found that there was a significant positive relationship between perceived social support (family, friend and teacher) and life satisfaction. Besides, it was found that perceived social support (family, friend and teacher) significantly explain life satisfaction.

Keywords: life satisfaction, social support and university students

Introduction

People have given great importance to quality of life and life satisfaction in the process of being subjective well-being. The study of the life satisfaction of individuals has been a topic of interest for many researchers (Lenderking, 2005). Life satisfaction is defined as the general judgment and assessments of an individual's own life (Diener, Emmons, Larsen and Griffin; 1985). Life satisfaction also represents the cognitive aspect of subjective well-being, one of the concepts related to human happiness (Diener, 1984). Individuals who consider their own lives as holistic are called life satisfaction (Diener ve Diener, 1995).

During the young adulthood, university students experience a variety of changes, cognitive confusion, and critical transitions that can be defined by seeking identity. The elections they make in this period can result in permanent results (Arnett, 2000). Ecological view shows that students are significantly influenced by the surrounding social contexts (Bronfenbrenner, 1986). In addition, due to their limited social experience, university students often have less self-conscious and psychological resilience than working adults; therefore, they are more vulnerable to psychological problems (Bask ve Salmela-Aro, 2013). One of the factors that can help university students cope with these situations that can cause their life satisfaction to fall is the perception of social support.

* This study was supported by the Scientific Research Coordinationship of Necmettin Erbakan University
Social support has two categories; structural and functional. The people who provide support, the number of these people and their degree of affinity are important elements of structural support. Functional support, however, involves the importance of the support for the individual and what it means, as well as how much the support can and cannot meet the needs (Yıldırım, 2004).

Social support refers to the social and psychological support that an individual receives or perceives from his or her environment, such as respect, care and assistance (Lin, 1986). It can also be defined as a resource exchange between individuals through interpersonal relationships or a variety of benefits (Cohen ve Hoberman, 1983). Social support is defined as the presence and acceptance of support, while perceived social support is defined as the perception and availability of support (Hefner ve Eisenberg, 2009). The literature has shown that perceived social support is more functional than received social support (Cohen ve Hoberman, 1983).

Many studies drew attention to the perception of social support as one of the determinants of life satisfaction (Vieno, Santinello, Pastore, Perkins, 2007; Kutek, Turnbull, Fairweather-Schmidt, 2011; Manago, Taylor, Greenfield, 2012). Researchers have mentioned the need to distinguish between different types of support, such as friends, family support, empathy, respect, etc. (Richmond, Ross, Egeland, 2007). In young adulthood, it was determined that social support had a positive relationship with life satisfaction and that respect support had indirect effects on socializing and life satisfaction.

In a study with university students, the perception of social support was found to be an important predictor of life satisfaction along with self-esteem (Zhao, Wang, Kong, 2014). Ye, Yeung, Liu and Rochelle (2018) conducted a longitudinal study to examine the emotional effects of social support and the relationship between subjective happiness. Social support has been found to indirectly affect the subjective level of happiness. These findings emphasize the importance of emotional intelligence and social support for university students’ life satisfaction. According to the findings, the indirect effects of social support perceived by other important individuals, family and friends on life satisfaction were investigated. It was found that there was a low correlation between the life satisfactions of individuals who were not married, but that there was a high correlation between family support and life satisfaction. Therefore, there is a negative relationship between loneliness and social support in unmarried individuals (Adamczyk ve Segrin, 2015). Therefore, there was a significant relationship between life satisfactions in non-married individuals due to the low perception of social support. It was found that all three types of social support had a meaningful and indirect relationship with life satisfaction for male adolescents with both psychological factors. In contrast, all three types of social support have a direct relation to the life satisfaction of female adolescents. (You, Lim, Kim, 2018).

Method
Participants

The sample was formed with 194 male, 328 female, a total of 522 students studying 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th year at various departments of faculties, who were selected. Students' ages range between 18 and 36, and the average is 22.11.

Instruments

The Satisfaction with Life Scale (SWLS): SWLS developed by Diener et al. (1985) and adapted to Turkish by Köker (1991) was used. The SWLS measures global life satisfaction and consists of 5 items of which the values are evaluated according to 7 scores (1 = strongly disagree, 7 = strongly agree). According to the results of the reliability study of the scale, the test retest reliability was r = 0.85 and item total correlations varied between 0.71 and 0.80. Higher scores of the scale indicate higher life satisfaction (Köker, 1991).

Perceived Social Support Scale-Revised (PSSS-R): The PSSS-R is a 3-point Likert-type, 50-item multidimensional scale measuring perceived social support from three sources: family, peers and teachers (Yıldırım, 2004). Higher scores from the subscales indicate higher perceived social support from respected
groups. The reliability and validity of the scale were studied with over 660 students whose ages varied between 14 and 17 years. The internal consistency coefficients of the scale were found to be .94 for family support, .91 for peer support, and .93 for teacher support. Test-retest reliability coefficients were found to be .89 for family support, .85 for peer support, and .86 for teacher support.

Data Analysis

The Pearson correlation coefficient technique was used to determine the relationship between life satisfaction and perceived social support. Multiple regression analysis technique was used to search whether perceived social support significantly explain life satisfaction.

Results

Table 1: The Correlation between perceived social support and life satisfaction

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Perceived social support</th>
<th>Life satisfaction</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>family, friend, teacher</td>
<td>.37**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>.27**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>.28**</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*p<.05, **p<.01

As can be seen in Table 1, there is a statistically significant (p < .01, p < .05) positive relationship between life satisfaction and perceived social support (family, friend and teacher).

Table 2: Multiple regression analysis on life satisfaction

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Predictor</th>
<th>R</th>
<th>R²</th>
<th>R² CH</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>df</th>
<th>BETA</th>
<th>β</th>
<th>p</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(Stable)</td>
<td></td>
<td>.43</td>
<td>.19</td>
<td>.18</td>
<td>39.56</td>
<td>3/518</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family</td>
<td></td>
<td>.26</td>
<td>.28</td>
<td>.00**</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Friend</td>
<td></td>
<td>.14</td>
<td>.12</td>
<td>.00**</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teacher</td>
<td></td>
<td>.10</td>
<td>.17</td>
<td>.00**</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*p<.05, **p<.01

It is seen that the authentic contribution of perceived social support that is initially included in the model developed to account for life satisfaction is significant (R²=.19). The sub-dimension of perceived social support: family support (β=.28, p<.01), friend support (β=.12, p<.01), teacher (β=.11, p<.05) and teacher support (β=.17, p<.01) were assumed to be significant.

Conclusion and Discussion

According to the findings obtained from this study, significant correlations between social support perception and life satisfaction were found. The findings show that social support perceived by family, friends and teachers is important variables in evaluating the life satisfaction that is addressed in the scope of the research. This finding from the research is supported by research findings that have a meaningful and positive relationship with the life satisfaction of social support(Arslan, 2009; You, Lim, Kim; 2018).
Another finding that draws attention as a result of regression analysis is that the perceived Family, teacher and friend support is an important variable in evaluating the satisfaction of life. When the findings were evaluated as a whole, it was found that the level of social support perceived by family, friends and teachers significantly explained the satisfaction of life.

The findings obtained from the study show that there is a significant positive correlation with self-esteem (Lia, Hana, Wang, Sun, Cheng, 2018), communication skills (Oh, Ozkaya and Larose; 2014), life satisfaction (You, Limi, Kim; 2018) as perceived social support increases in the literature. Researches shows that higher levels of life satisfaction is reported when more social support is provided than others (Dyck ve Holtzman, 2013; Kong, Zhao ve You, 2012). Ye, Yeung, Liu and Rochelle (2018) found that the perception of social support indirectly affects subjective happiness. These findings emphasize the importance of emotional intelligence and social support for university students’ life satisfaction. According to the findings, the findings of this study coincide with the results of the social support perceived by other important individuals, family and friends, which has an effect on life satisfaction.

The concept of social support includes social and psychological support, such as respect, care and assistance perceived by individuals around the individual (Lin, 1986).

In this study, the concept of social support perceived by individuals, based on the results of the satisfaction of life;

a. Group guidance work on family and Young support programs can be carried out taking into consideration that the supportive aspect of the family environments that are open to communication during the young adulthood improves the quality of life.

b. Support programs for the organization of social and work environments for university students can be made healthy friends.

c. In universities, various activities such as interviews and conferences with faculty members and scientists, where students can take role models, can be arranged to increase their life satisfaction by increasing their perception of support.

References


Investigation of the Attitudes of Special Education Teachers for Computer Aided Education*

Erkan Efili
Asst. Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey
efilti71@gmail.com

Ahmet Naci Coklar
Assoc. Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey
ahmetcoklar@hotmail.com

Abstract

The aim of this study was to investigate the attitudes of teachers who received special education to computer-aided education. The attitudes of the teachers towards computer aided education were examined according to gender, frequency of computer use in daily life, level of professional seniority, marital status and age. The study group of the study consisted of 100 special education teachers who are 49 female and 51 male teachers in the schools of Ministry of National Education and special education and rehabilitation centers in the province of Konya in 2017-2018 education year. To determine the attitudes of special education teachers to computer assisted education “Attitude Scale to Computer Assisted Education” developed by Arslan (2006) was used. According to the results obtained from the study: The attitude point of the special education teachers about Computer Assisted Education (CAE) does not show a significant difference according to the gender variable and their marital status. There is a significant difference in the frequency of computer use. According to the mean scores of the teachers participating in the research, the average level of positive attitude towards performing CAE was 1-5 years in those with 1-5 years of service. According to the age variable, the group with the highest average is between 23-30 age group. This group has developed a high level of positive attitude towards CAE. The age range of 31-38 group developed a normal attitude towards CAE. The group with a 39-46 age group developed a low positive attitude.

Keywords: Special Education Teachers, Computer, Education

Introduction

The need to use technology in the field of education in the process of conducting behavior to people, the proliferation of the number of students; increase in the amount of information and complexity of the content, lack of teachers, individual skills and differences in the importance of such differences arise from (Alkan, 2005;181). CAE is defined as the use of computers in all activities related to teaching-learning and school management and as a teaching method in which technology is used as a learning environment, which strengthens the teaching process and student motivation, the student can take advantage of his / her own learning speed and apply self-learning principles (Demirel vd, 2004). With these characteristics, CAE is used in content transfer, researches, management of education services, measurement and evaluation, guidance and learning - teaching activities in educational environments (Tosun, 2006). The importance of the computer in education and the most

* This study was supported by the Scientific Research Coordinationship of Necmettin Erbakan University
important feature that distinguishes the computer from other tools is that it can be used as a production, teaching, management, presentation and communication tool (Yalın, 2007).

Pala (2006: 179), It is stated that demonstrating teacher attitudes towards educational technologies is an important step in determining the prerequisites for incorporating technological elements in education. The teacher is one of the main components of the teaching system. Because the teacher arranges, manages and supervises the other components of the teaching system. Identifies learning environments, organizes the social fabric, selects teaching equipment, applies teaching methods and evaluates the results. With the computer, the teacher will get rid of mechanical work. Now, the teacher will be the one who prepares the educational environment that will lead the students to the source of the knowledge and gain the skills necessary to reach the information they need. In short, the computer and new information technologies are to take away their roles as teacher transferring information, identifying and evaluating objectives. On the other hand, it provides an environment that allows the teacher to conduct research at all times. Thus, the teacher will be able to undertake the task of developing designs to develop the teaching system (Sanger and Schostaki, 1988:87).

In the studies conducted to investigate the attitudes of the teachers about the CAE (Pektaş vd., 2008; Asan, 2002; Kol, 2010; Demiralay vd., 2009; Erkan, 2004; Pala, 2006; Günhan vd. 2008; Yılmaz vd., 2010; Çelik ve Bindak, 2005; Usta ve Korkmaz, 2010; Birgin vd., 2008; Yenilmez ve Ersoy, 2008) In general, it was revealed that teachers and pre-service teachers evaluated the computer positively and they had positive attitude to CAE. One of the most effective factors to achieve success in CAE applications, which have an important use in education system, is the attitudes of teachers and teacher candidates towards CAE (Kutluca ve Ekici, 2010). Teachers' attitude towards the computer and the CAE plays a decisive role in their ability to use the computer in educational activities. Especially in an area where material use is very important in the education of disabled individuals, it is very important to know the attitudes of special education teachers towards computer.

**Research Objective**

The aim of this study is to investigate the attitudes of the teachers who received special education to the computer aided education.

**Sub Objectives**

1. Do the attitudes of special education teachers towards CAE differ according to the gender variable?
2. Do the attitudes of special education teachers towards CAE differ according to the frequency of computer use in their daily life?
3. Do the attitudes of special education teachers towards CAE differ according to the professional seniority variable?
4. Do the attitudes of special education teachers towards CAE differ according to the marital status?
5. Do the attitudes of special education teachers towards CAE differ according to the age variable?

**Methods**

**Research Model and Participants**

Relational screening models are research models aiming to determine the presence and / or degree of change between two or more variables. (McMillan ve Schumacher,1993:279; Karasar, 1998:81).

A total of 100 special education teachers (49 women and 51 male) participated in the study.

**Instrument**

To determine the attitudes of special education teachers to computer assisted education “Attitude Scale to Computer Assisted Education” developed by Arslan (2006) was used. The scale consists of 20 items. The scale was scored as 5-point Likert type.
In order to determine the range of arithmetic averages, 5 column 4 range logic was applied. The value of this range is 4/5 = 0.8. According to this:
- Between 1.00 end 1.79 "Strongly disagree" (Very low level)
- Between 1.80 end 2.59 "Disagree" (Low level)
- Between 2.60 end 3.39 "Unstable" (Intermediate)
- Between 3.40 end 4.19 "Agree" (High level)
- Between 4.20 end 5.00 "Strongly agree" (Very high level), it indicated.

### Results and Comments

In this section, the findings obtained by analyzing the data obtained by applying the data collection tools to the research group are included.

#### Table 1: Scale Average Score Results of Special Education Teachers Participating in the Study

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The number of participants</th>
<th>Arithmetic mean</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>100 Kişisi</td>
<td>3.87</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The average attitude score of 100 teachers who participated in the study was 3.87 as seen in Table 1. The findings showed that the attitudes of the Special Education teachers towards the CAE were positive and high.

#### Table 2: Results of Special Education Teachers’ CAE Attitude Score Average According to Gender

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gender</th>
<th>Number of People</th>
<th>Arithmetic mean</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Woman</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>4.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>4.12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The average of females was 4.51 and in males was 4.12. The mean scores of the attitudes of the private education teachers towards the CAE do not differ according to the gender variable.

#### Table 3: Results of Special Education Teachers’ Attitude Related to CAE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Using 1-3 hours each day</th>
<th>Number of People</th>
<th>Arithmetic mean</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Using 4-6 hours each day</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>4.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Using 7-9 hours each day</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Using 1-3 hours per week</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>3.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Using 4-6 hours per week</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Using 7-9 hours per week</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>2.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Using 1-3 hours per month</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Using 4-6 hours per month</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Using 7-9 hours per month</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Using 1-3 hours per year</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1.21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Using 4-6 hours per year</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Using 7-9 hours per year</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Analysis results It is observed that there is a significant difference in the frequency of computer use among the scores of the attitudes points of the private education teachers. The frequency of using computers by special education teachers was a determining factor in shaping their attitudes towards CAE.

#### Table 4: Results of Special Education Teachers’ Attitudes Towards CAE According to Teacher Service Year

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Service Year</th>
<th>Number of People</th>
<th>Arithmetic mean</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1-5 years</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>4.02</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
According to the averages of the teachers who participated in the study, they showed a high level of positive attitude towards doing CAE in the years of service year 1-5. They showed a positive attitude at the normal level in the 6-10 years of service. Negative attitudes were observed for those with 16 years or more.

Table 5: Results of Special Education Teachers’ CAE-Related Attitude Score Meanings According to Marital Status

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Marital Status</th>
<th>Number of People</th>
<th>Arithmetic Mean</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Married</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>4.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>4.78</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There was no significant difference between the marital status of the Special Education Teachers and their attitudes towards CAE. In both groups of married and single teachers, there was a positive and high attitude towards CAE.

Table 6: Results of Individual Education Teachers’ CAE Attitude Score Average According to Age Range

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age Range</th>
<th>Number of People</th>
<th>Arithmetic Mean</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>23-30 years</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>4.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31-38 years</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39-46 years</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>2.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47 years and over</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1.13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The group with the highest mean according to the age variable is the group between the ages of 23-30. This group has developed a high level of positive attitude towards CAE. The age range of 31-38 group developed a normal attitude towards CAE. The group with a 39-46 age group developed a low positive attitude. Teachers over the age of 46 have developed a negative attitude towards CAE.

Conclusion
It has been shown that the attitudes of special education teachers in the CAE are positive and high in general. The fact that the attitude point averages of both the male and female private education teachers is high shows that the Special Education teachers are aware of the richness of the CAE environments in the learning-teaching process.

The frequency of using computers by special education teachers was a determining factor in shaping their attitudes towards CAE. Teachers who use computers in their daily work have developed a positive attitude towards doing CAE.

According to the mean scores of the teachers participating in the research, the average level of positive attitude towards performing CAE was 1-5 years in those with 1-5 years of service.

There was no significant difference between the marital status of the Special Education Teachers and their attitudes towards CAE. In both groups of married and single teachers, there was a positive and high attitude towards CAE.

As the age range of the teachers increased, their attitudes towards computer assisted education increased negatively. Teachers over the age of 46 have developed a negative attitude towards CAE. The group with the highest average is between 23-30 age group. This group has developed a high level of positive attitude towards CAE. The age range of 31-38 group developed a normal attitude towards CAE. The group with a 39-46 age group developed a low positive attitude.
References


Opinions of the Qualifications of Teacher Candidates about the Sexual Development of People with Mind Disabilities

Erkan Efili
Asst. Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey
efilti71@gmail.com

Sabahattin Ciftci
Assoc. Prof, Necmettin Erbakan University, Turkey
sciftci@konya.edu.tr

Abstract

In this study, the opinions of the mentally disabled teacher candidates who will be responsible for the education of mentally disabled individuals on the level of knowledge and skills related to sexual development of mentally disabled individuals were investigated. Case study pattern from qualitative research models was used in this study. Study group special education section 3. and 4. a total of 152 students, 82 girls and 70 boys, are among the class students. In order to determine the opinions of teacher candidates on sexual development of mentally disabled individuals, 4 open-ended questions were prepared by taking expert opinions. Data collected were evaluated according to the descriptive analysis method. In the present study, it was observed that teachers responded under seven headings: sexual education, sexual identity, sexual development, sexual orientation, social harmony, cleanliness and care, self-protection. Who should inform people with mental disabilities about their sexual development? A great majority of parents answered the question, followed by teachers and experts in the form of answers. What sources do you learn about sexual development of mentally disabled individuals? A great majority of the written sources (books, articles, theses), some of them gave school classes, conferences, observations, friends and internet answers. An important part of the answer is that I do not get information on this issue

Keywords: Special education, disabled teacher candidates

Introduction

Sexual education has been viewed as taboo until recently and educators, both parents and parents have not been sure about how to approach their children. What is extremely important is that a mistake that can be made by parents or educators will lead to many problems in the future. In this regard, parents and teachers should first be informed about sexual development and education (Aydoğmuş, 1999).

Many people think that sexual development only means the development of sexual organs. However, sexual development has physical, emotional, social and cognitive aspects. The physical aspect of the growth of sexual organs, changes in the body and hormones. The adoption of gender roles determined by the social aspect of society can be defined as the effects of the society's view of sexuality on the individual. Emotional aspect, the image of the individual's body, peace with sex, love, attractiveness, etc. it can be expressed with emotions. The cognitive aspect includes feelings and beliefs related to sex and sexuality.

* This study was supported by the Scientific Research Coordinationship of Necmettin Erbakan University
The views about the sexual lives of mentally disabled people are divided into two; first, the disabled person does not need information about sexuality, the second, like every human being, should have and should have sexual life in disabled individuals. Studies have shown that people with mild levels of mental retardation can control their sexual impulses like normal people, people with moderate mental disabilities need help, psychosocial - sexual development of individuals with severe mental disabilities is lacking in which they can control their sexual impulses very little (McCabe, 1999; Seyyar, 2008; Tepper, 2001).

Individual differences are seen in individuals, whether they need special education or show normal development. One of the main differences is gender (role, gender and pattern judgments). Especially important for individuals in need of special education; in order to complete the needs of sexual development, to solve the possible sexual problems that may arise, both individuals who need special education and teachers who provide education to these individuals, parents and caregivers who do their self-care, sexuality and people with mental disabilities which are related to the acquisitions of skills and identification of skills to be provided to the mentally disabled in the determination of the gains.

Children with normal development share their sexual knowledge and experiences with the help of their parents, peers and school and become socialized. The situation is different in mentally disabled individuals. Therefore, sexual education should be given with a professional approach in accordance with the level of mental development of the individual (Murphy, 2006). All children begin their lives with their sexual characteristics and sexuality education should continue for life. All people need appropriate and continuous sexual education to develop positive behaviors related to sexuality, whether disability or not (Counwenhoven, 2001; Myers, 2006).

Nancy et al. (2006) according to the results of the study, sexual education that should be given to disabled individuals, gynaecological controls, mental evaluation and follow-up, the importance of Group and / or individual sexual counseling has been emphasized. Sexual abuse of disabled individuals in the world and in our country, there are problems with marriage, they are exposed to interventions that prevent fertility, it is known that there is need for pregnancy and birth control. This highlights the importance of giving the disabled individuals and their families the right information about sexual health and reproductive health.

Whichever method is preferred, to bring the sexual attitudes and behaviors of mentally disabled to a socially acceptable level, it is not a subject that can be carried out in a few days. (Bilge & Baykal, 2008). For this reason, sexual education is not only for parents, but also for educators and educators as an important problem in the candidates.

Research Objective

The purpose of this research, the aim of this course is to examine the opinions of mentally disabled teacher candidates on sexual development of mentally disabled individuals.

Methods

Research Model and Participants

In this study, a case study pattern was used from qualitative research models. The purpose of the case study, a detailed examination of a particular situation, revealing detailed results (Kimcal, 2015). The data obtained, it was evaluated by using descriptive analysis method.

Study group the special education department consists of 152 students, 82 girls and 70 boys.

Instrument

As a data collection tool, The questionnaire prepared according to the purpose of the study was used. Open ended survey, it consists of 4 classic questions that can measure the students’ ability to have sexual development of mentally disabled individuals. Questions addressed to the participants:
1. What issues should people with mental disabilities be taught about their sexual development?
2. Who should inform people with mental disabilities about their sexual development?
3. What sources do you learn about sexual development of mentally disabled individuals?
4. What are the problems of mentally disabled individuals with sexual development?

Results

The form of the question posed to teacher candidates with mental disabilities 1. question what issues should people with mental disabilities be taught about their sexual development? Total 280 responses to this question as a result of content analysis 4 themes (sexual development, social cohesion, personal care and self-protection) have been reached. The frequency distribution of the answers given in these four themes is given below.

Frequency distribution of the first question themes; The theme of sexual development was 120 (42.85%), the theme of social harmony was 48 (17.14%), the personal care theme was 38 (13.57%) and the self-protection theme was 74 (26.42%).

The frequency distribution of responses to these four themes is given below.

1. The question a total of 120 responses were given to the theme of "sexual development". The most repeated answer was 54 (45%) times repeated as "knowing gender discrimination and being aware of gender". The second most repeated answer is 36 (30%) and the answer is "education should be given to change in the body and to get to know the body". The least repeated answer was 18 (15%) and the answer was "education should be given to dress appropriately in accordance with the gender".

2. The question a total of 48 responses were given to the theme of "social harmony". The most repeated answer was 26 (54%) and the answer was "education should be given to control negative behavior in society". The second most repeated response was the "correct behavior training" response with 15 (31%). At least 5 (10%) repeated "code of ethics" has been given the answer.

3. The question a total of 38 responses were given to the theme of "personal care". The most repeated answer was 26 (68%) and the answer was "body cleansing education should be given". The second most repeated answer is 8 (21%) and the second answer is "girls should be given a pad replacement training". At least 4 (11%) repeated and the answer was "boys should be given training to shave their beard".

4. The question a total of 74 responses were given to the theme of "self-preservation". The most repeated answer was "self-protection against abuse" with 48 (65%). The second most repeated answer was 10 (13%) and the second most repeated answer was "to get to know the Privy regions and to prevent the display". At least 2 (3%) repeated "say no" answer was given.

The form of the question posed to teacher candidates with mental disabilities 2. question Who should inform people with mental disabilities about their sexual development? Total 259 responses to this question as a result of content analysis 3 themes (family, teachers, experts) have been reached. The frequency distribution of the answers given in these three themes is given below.

The frequency distribution of the second questions were found as family theme 103 (39.76%), teacher theme 100 (38.61%), experts theme 56 (21.62%). The answers to the second question were given in total 103 responses to the "family" theme in two groups. The most repeated answer was "parents" at 96 (93.2%). 7 people were given a "close environment" response by 6.8%. The answers to the second question were given a total of 100 answers related to the "teacher" theme. The most repeated answer was "special education teacher" with 44 (44%), and "teacher" with 38 (38%) and "teacher" with 15 (15%). The minimum response was 3 (3%) and the "classroom teacher" response.
The answers to the second question were given a total of 56 answers related to the "experts" theme. The most repeated answer is 38 (67.8%) and the answer is "experts". 6 (10.7%) people answered "psychologist", 6 (10.7%) people answered "doctor", 2 (3.5%) people answered "pedagogue".

The form of the question posed to teacher candidates with mental disabilities 3. question **what sources do you learn about sexual development of mentally disabled individuals?** Total 235 responses to this question as a result of content analysis 4 themes (written sources, persons, media and other) have been reached. The frequency distribution of the answers given in these four themes is given below.

Frequency distribution of themes from question three: the theme of written sources was 96 (40.85%), the theme of contacts was 50 (21.27%), the theme of media was 56 (23.82%) and the theme of others was 33 (14.04%).

A total of 96 answers were given to the "written resources" theme from the answers given to the third question. The most repeated answer is 54 (56.2%) and the answer is "books". 28 (29.1%) people answered "special education books". 14 (14.7%) people answered "articles and theses".

A total of 50 responses were given to the "people" theme from the third question. The most repeated answer was "teachers in my school classrooms" with 31 (62%). 17 (34%) people answered "conferences and seminars given by experts". 2 (4%) people answered "friends".

A total of 56 responses were given to the "through media" theme from the answers given to the third question. With the most repeated 54 (96.4%), "internet" has been the answer. 2 (4.4%) and "TV" answer was given.

The most striking result of the answers to the third question was the "other" theme. a total of 235 responses were given to 4 themes in the third question, 33 (14.04%) of these answers are included in the other theme, in this theme, only one answer has emerged: "I don't get information on this subject" 33 (100%).

The form of the question posed to teacher candidates with mental disabilities 4. question **what are the problems of mentally disabled individuals with sexual development?** Total 206 responses to this question as a result of content analysis 3 themes (psychological, physical, and social) have been reached. The frequency distribution of the answers given in these three themes is given below.

Frequency distribution of themes consisting of the fourth question; the theme of psychological problems was found as 50 (24.27%), physical problems 65 (31.55%), social problems 91 (44.17%).

The frequency distribution of responses given to these three themes is given below.

A total of 50 responses were given to the theme "psychological problems" from the answers given to the fourth question. The most repeated answer was "let's turn against sex" with 25 (50%). 10 (20%)" aggression", 8 (16%) "shyness and fear", 7 (14%) "emotional change" was given.

A total of 65 responses were given to the theme of "physical problems" from the answers to the fourth question. The most repeated answer is 37 (56.9%) and the answer is "unable to understand the developments in the body". While 14 (22.05%) people were given the answer "unable to meet their sexual needs", 14 (22.05%) people were given the answer "problems with cleanliness and care".

A total of 91 responses were given to the theme of "social problems" from the answers to the fourth question. Up to 38 (41.75%) were given the answer to "inappropriate behavior in society". 35 (38.46%) and the answer was "abuse in society". 9 (9.89%) people answered "exclusion from society". 6 (6.59%) people answered "unable to protect themselves in society". The least answer is "social pressure" with 3 (3.29%).
Discussion

In this study, the adequacy of mentally disabled teacher candidates regarding sexual development of mentally disabled individuals was investigated. In the literature, the findings that are similar to the findings and the findings that are not compatible are compared with the field type.

Nancy et al. (2006) in the results of the study, the disabled individuals should be given sexual education, the importance of gynaecological controls, mental evaluation and follow-up, Group and individual sexual counsellors has been emphasized. It is known that disabled individuals are subjected to sexual abuse in the world and in our country, have problems in marriage, have needs for pregnancy and birth aid. This also highlights the importance of providing the right information about sexual health and reproductive health to disabled individuals and their families. In this study, the subject of education to be given to mentally disabled individuals was the subject of "self-protection against abuse" as the title with the highest proportion of 65%. According to this conclusion, the literature supports this research. Er, Girgin Büyükbayraktar, Kesici (2016), the theme of the acquisition of the sexual education program in the research on the development of the sexual education program for students in need of special education consists of 7 categories. These categories include: gender differences, ability to recognize the body, sexual satisfaction ability, special zone cleaning, physical changes in adolescence, sexual knowledge acquisition, knowledge of sexual abuse. This finding coincides with the research results we have made.

Mc Kay & Pietrusiak (1998) in Canada. 82% of the families in the study approved sexual education in the school program. The study of Tuzcuoğlu (2003) shows the approach of families in our country to school sexual education. Only 59.3% of families approve sexual education in the school program. Aral, Akyol, İşik (2002) three–six years of age with children in the study of the parents’ thoughts on sexual education, it was determined that 56.9% of parents gave sexual education to their child and 43.1% did not give sexual education. Ersoy (1999) as a result of the interview with parents of children of six years of age, 67% of mothers and fathers found that they had given their children sexual education. Lu (1994) study of the attitudes of parents towards sexual education of young children in Taiwan, 52.9% of families found themselves feeling inadequate to speak about sexuality. Mermer (1993), mental handicapped individuals also ask questions about sexuality more to educators, it was determined that the parents had insufficient knowledge of sexual issues and that they wanted the parents to give them a special education teacher for sexual education. Karasu et al. (2014) mentally handicapped teachers work in order to determine the needs of in-service training. 24% of teachers stated that there should be a sexual education issue in their requests for in-service training. As a result of this research we have done mentally disabled teacher candidates as the person who needs to give sexual education to mentally disabled individuals, they see the family at 39.76%, 38.61% of teachers, 21.62% of experts answered. Each of the teacher candidates as a result of research by families, even though they claimed that sexual education should be taught sexual education should give teachers the result is that the rate is relatively high. The results of the literature reached support the results of the research we have done.

Cumurcu & Karlıdağ, (2012), families and educators who care for disabled individuals cannot provide them with adequate information on sexual issues, they mostly try to learn by reading information about the sexuality of disabled individuals. In this study, 40.85% of teacher candidates read information about sexual development of mentally retarded individuals from written sources and found that they have knowledge. The results of the literature reached support the results of the research we have done.

References


On the Critical Approach of the Magazine “Molla Nasreddin”

Taskin İsgoren
Ph.D. Sahne Tozu Theatre, İzmir, Turkey
Email: taskinisgoren@hotmail.com

Abstract

“Molla Nasreddin” was a critical periodical, which was first published in 1906. The magazine was edited by the famous intellectual Azerbaijani writer Jalil Mammadguluzadeh. The magazine was published in three different cities and periods: First in Tbilisi between 1906 and 1917; in Tabriz only in 1921; and lastly in Baku between 1922 and 1931. “Molla Nasreddin”, consisting of critical writings and illustrations managed to reach the large masses, not only in Tbilisi and Azerbaijan, but also all around the Caucasus and Muslims world. “Molla Nasreddin” was extraordinary influential with its severe critical writings and illustrations such as discussions, satiric poems, telegrams, stories, feuilletons, anecdotes, cartoons and caricatures. So “Molla Nasreddin” was the first revolutionary magazine in the press history of Azerbaijan. Hence it also became one of the most important magazines of Turkish press history. The name “Molla Nasreddin” was inspired by Nasreddin Hodja known as the humoristic and wise character of Anatolia in 13th century. So the magazine likewise criticized things with an acerbic sense of humour. It especially criticized the religious hypocrisy and the obscurant movements in the society. The magazine, which satirized the authoritarian governments and leaders in the near east, was also opposed to the colonial policies of the western countries. The magazine “Molla Nasreddin”, which supported rationalization in social and political problems, often attracted people’s attention to the difference between Azerbaijani society and western societies.

In this article, it will be evaluated the critical attitude that “Molla Nasreddin” maintained. In this regard it will be examined, in its three terms, how subjects were handled with illustrations and satiric writings like poems or narratives. As a conclusion it will be revealed how the authors managed to satirize things and in what aspects the manner of “Molla Nasreddin” remained as an important magazine for Azerbaijani literature.

Keywords: Azerbaijani Literature, Molla Nasreddin, Magazine

Introduction

Innovation movements in Azerbaijan were shaped by the way of Russia in the second half of 19th century. In this period Azerbaijani writers started to write their literary works like short stories and novels in realistic style, unlike the traditional forms. They also gave the first examples of the modern theatre plays in this century. One of the most important works in this period was press. Press studies, which their first examples were seen at the beginning of the 19th century, started to take shape gradually in the second half of the century. So writers and intellectuals, during the innovation moments, took the press studies serious in terms of the enlightenment movement in Azerbaijan.

In the period of westernization, same periodical studies were carried out in Turkey. Some newspapers published like Takvim-i Vekayi, Tercuman-i Ahval, Tasvir-i Efkar. Namik Kemal and Ibrahim Shinasi were ones who especially took the enlightenment movement in Tanzimat reform era very serious. They published various newspapers and periodicals in those years. As it was seen in Ottoman Empire, democratic ideals and freedom thoughts also started to spread among some Azerbaijani scholars and writers like Abbasgulu Aga Bakikhanov, Ismail Bey Kutkashinli, Mirza Shefi Vazeh, Hasan Bey Zerdabi and Mirza Fatali Akhundov. In those years it was possible to see some interactions between Azerbaijani and Ottoman intellectuals since both started their modernization movements in the same period. These scholars were very important for the modernization of Azerbaijan.
Mirza Fatali Akhundov was one of the most prominent master minds in many aspects of the modernization movement in Azerbaijan. Today Akhundov who is accepted as one of the founders of modern Azerbaijani literature is also known as “author, play writer, philosopher, and founder of modern literary criticism, who acquired fame primarily as the writer of European-inspired plays in the Azeri Turkish language” (Millar, 2004, p.23). Akhundov was important for the modern literary criticism in Iran and by some academic circles; the modern literary criticism was introduced by his work “Qiritikah” into Iran (Parsinejad, 2003, p.39). So Akhundov was a great reformist not only in Caucasian region but also in the Eastern world.

In order to understand the new developments and the realistic literature of modern Azerbaijan properly, it is necessary to know who Akhundov was and what he did at the turn of the 20th century. Because his revolutionary ideas influenced many successor writers in modern Azerbaijani literature.

Akhundov was a thinker who didn’t care about a specific nation concept for Muslims. He regarded all Muslims as a whole community. For example an Iranian, an Azeri or an Ottoman Turkish didn’t have big differences from each other (Akpinar, 1994, p.54). So he wrote both Azerbaijani Turkish, which was his mother tongue and Persian, which was the common literary language used in the Muslim world of his time. And he sometimes wrote Russian too. Yet it is known he paid attention to Azerbaijani language to be used in literary works. For example Akhundov wrote a letter to Hasan Bey Zerdabi, in which he said he was quite content that people (Zerdabi’s students) in Baku performed his play “Haci Qara” in their own language (Baykara, 1966, p.153). But he couldn’t publish his theater plays in Turkish before 1859, because of Russian censorship (Akpinar, 1994, p.53). It should be pointed out that Azerbaijani Turkish which Akhundov used in his works was very simple and close to spoken language so that people could understand easily. Because Akhundov believed that a literary work, explicitly or implicitly, had to have an idea and there could barely be a literary work without any idea. So according to him the role of art was to present and describe the reality.

Akhundov was a strong advocate of innovation for the traditional Eastern people. Though Akhundov was different form Ismail Bey Gasprinski in terms of the ideology of nationalism, both of them who lived and were educated in the Russian Empire had an impact on the modernization or westernization process of Turkish World. Ronald Grigor said that “The Crimean Tatar Ismail Bey Gasprinski and the Azerbaijani writer Mirza Fath Ali Akhundzade inspired Turkish intellectuals in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.” (Suny, 1993, p.25).

One of the most important revolutionary aspects of Akhundov was that he advocated the latinisation for Turkish languages. He was actually considered the first one who suggested the revision of Arabic alphabet and then subsequently suggested to change the Arabic alphabet to the Latin alphabet. In 1863 Akhundov went to Istanbul from Tbilisi and met grand vizier Fuad Pasha (Baykara, 1966, p.154). Akhundov who submitted his proposal of latinisation also gave Fuad Pasha a book, called “Cemiyeti Ilmiye-i Osmaniye”. However his efforts for latinisation gave no result. His project was rejected. And he returned with an order of Medjidie. And he sent a letter to his friend Jalaluddin Mirza in 1870, in which he wrote these lines:

The Turkish and Iranian noblemen
All were asleep like Chinese people

Akhundov was a secular writer who always criticized any kind of religious belief. He said “The mistake that we have made in picking out the truth from the superstition and distinguishing the straight one from the crooked one is that we have always regarded two different and incompatible propositions as one proposition by mixing together, which are, in fact, different things. One of them is science whereas the other is belief.” (Baykara, 1966, p.158). So Akhundov actually disagreed not only with the doctrines of Islam, and also with the doctrines of any other religions, all of which he regarded as myth. In his “Kamalud-Dovle Letters”, he questioned Islam in many ways. Akhundov said “The nature is there with its own rules, without any need of supernatural power” (Qasimzade, 1962, p.269). He was clear on his opinions about the existence of the World: “...this is both the

Beginning and the end, that's all…” (Qasımzadə, 1962, p.270). When viewed from this aspect this reminds the famous word of Bertrand Russell: “I should say that the universe is just there, and that’s all.”

Akhundov appreciated the rationalism of the western world, but he didn’t support westernization without questioning. Akhundov, who was opposed to the eastern scholastic thought and fallacious traditions, had always been an advocate of equality of woman and supported their rights in society. And his stance on these matters, can be said that, was appreciated by some critical minds like Jalil Mammadguluzadeh. In that regard it would be accurate to say that some contemporary writers like Jalil Mammadguluzadeh regarded Akhundov as a mentor. That is why on the centennial of Akhundov’s birth date, the magazine dedicated the cover picture to the memory of Akhundov, in 1911. In the same issue of “Molla Nasreddin”, a caricature was drawn, in which on one side there was Akhundov’s grave brought down in ruins and on the other side there was a seyed’s grave protected. The caricature depicted the reaction of the people to their memories and moral heritage. This commemorative cover of the magazine and some drawings in it, clearly showed the attitudes of Jalil Mammadguluzadeh and other writers. Of course Jalil Mammadguluzadeh also appreciated some important writers like Ali Bey Husynzadeh who was one of the most prominent thinkers in the late history of Azerbaijan and Turkish. Though they were different in terms of their perspective on life and literature, Ali Bey Husynzadeh supported Jalil Mammadguluzadeh as he paid particular attention on Azerbaijani Turkish. It is known that Ali Bey explained his opinions about “Molla Nasreddin” and said him: “You write well.”

In order to understand the aim of “Molla Nasreddin” properly, it is important to understand its editor and prominent writers. The magazine was founded by Jalil Mammadguluzadeh in Tbilisi in 1906. Within the foundation phase of the magazine, Omar Faig Nemanzadeh was another writer who had a very important position. Shortly afterwards, the magazine which chose up Mirza Alakbar Sabir, Abdurrahim Bey Hayverdiyev, Mammad Said Orudbadi, Aligulu Gamgusar, Ali Nazmi and Selman Mumtaz continued in a realistic style.

It can be mentioned three periods for the magazine: In the first period, the magazine came out between 1906 and 1917 in Tbilisi; in the second period, it was published only a year in 1921 in Tabriz; and in the last period, it was prepared and published between 1922 and 1931, in Baku. It is known that 370 issues in Tbilisi, 8 issues in Tabriz and 390 issues in Baku were pressed (Akkerova, 2006, p.210). In the last period of “Molla Nasreddin”, Jalil Mammadguluzadeh had difficult times and was subjected to false accusations by the strict communist regime. Jalil Mammadguluzadeh, who was accused of not being realistic enough between 1928 and 1929, was very sorry when his magazine was named as “Allahsz” by the regime. The writer who felt under a lot of pressure decided to leave the magazine in 1931. Consequently under an oppressive regime, Jalil Mammadguluzadeh who had also health problems, had to leave “Molla Nasreddin” permanently.

As stated previously Jalil Mammadguluzadeh appreciated Akhundov and regarded him as a mentor concerning some social and political matters. For instance, on the occasion of Akhundov’s 50th death anniversary Jalil Mammadguluzadeh examined Akhundov’s opinions about women in his article that he wrote in “Eastern Women” (سیار قانادینی) in 1928. After he described the woman types in the works of Mirza Fatali, he said: “We see that none of those women were deprived of the innate ability and beauty: peace, daring, bravery, endurance - they have all. But the only enemy they have: that is lack of science and education. Mirza Fatali means by extracting them from the dark curtains to the daylight: Look, these brave and beautiful women are vulgar and ignorant now. I see you abstin to provide them education, because you know these intelligent and persevering women will get their own freedom by the way of education in the future revolution and you will not be able to carry on your domination and debauchery any more” (Mammadguluzada, 2004,V.4, p.274). Jalil Mammadguluzadeh also wrote an article under the title of “Mirza Fatali Akhundov, On Religion”, in the same magazine and year. In this article, Jalil Mammadguluzadeh discussed Akhundov’s opinions about religions and quoted some of his words from “Kemal’ud Dovle”: “Hey, Celal’ud Dovle, do not infer from what I said that I prefer another religion or sect to Islam. I regard all religions as nonsense and a kind of myth.” (Mammadguluzada, 2004, p.279). Jalil Mammadguluzadeh also examined the secular opinions of Akhundov, who suggested people to get pleasure out of life. About this subject, Jalil Mammadguluzadeh quoted from Akhundov, who actually seemed to quote from Omar Khayyam: 

باز آمدن‌ت ندست جو رقانی رفته (Mammadguluzada, 2004, p.280)
It is crucial to state that Jalil Mammadguluzadeh and his prominent writers like Mirza Alakbar Sabir and Omar Faig Nemanzadeh had a similar tendency about secularism. And they tried to criticize every kind of fanaticism. It can also be argued if they were right or wrong about the contents and styles of their criticism. But they didn’t even avoid criticizing themselves. The crucial point of the criticism of “Molla Nasreddin” was humour. From this aspect, “Molla Nasreddin” was the first magazine in the history of Azerbaijan. Of course it is possible to see some other satiric magazines published in (Muslim) Turkish world. The first of them was “Diyojen” (1870-1873); and the other was “Chaylak” (1873) which were also humoristic magazines published before “Molla Nasreddin” in Ottoman Empire, in the later nineteenth century. These magazines had some similarities in terms of criticizing in a humoristic way, being published in a Muslim society and being suppressed by the power. It is known that “Diyojen” and “Molla Nasreddin” were forced to shut their doors temporarily by Abdul Hamid II. For instance “Diyojen” was punished because of its criticism in its caricature in 123’rd issue in 1872 (Özdış, 2010, p.88). And “Molla Nasreddin” was also temporarily punished because they criticized Abdul Hamid II in 21’st issue, in 1907 (Yıldırım, 2015, p.660). So they both stated what they found wrong in political issues. But they had some differences too. For instance, Diyojen had neither a dominant Islamic ideology nor attacked religious fanaticism as much as “Molla Nasreddin” did. Diyojen, like The Young Ottomans, had rather an opposing view against the political and social orders in the Ottoman Empire. It can be said that “Diyojen” faced the dilemma of its modernization period, in which on one hand they tried to keep the tradition, on the other hand they felt they had to leave the parts of the tradition which wasn’t compatible with the time. (Özdış, 2010, p.111). It was inevitable for a dualism age. So it is also possible to see similar dilemmas in “Molla Nasreddin” within the period of modernization. That is why it may be thought that the modernization in “Molla Nasreddin” was entirely westernization.

It is clear that Jalil Mammadguluzadeh and the other prominent writers didn’t care about what people had to believe or not. They primarily cared about what prevented the social progress in Azerbaijani (Muslim) community. They tried to raise the awareness of public by using an acerbic sense of humor. Consequently they criticized not only religious fanaticism or irrational manners arising out of it, but also they decried despotism, colonialism, bribery and corruption and drew the attention to educational reforms, language, equality of woman and man. But it should be stated that they commonly teased the Muslim clergies in the society.

Because of the critical and anticlerical illustrations and writings which they published in the magazine, it is known that they were harassed and attacked by the incensed protestors. But the magazine “Diyojen” faced with the same situation too. For instance an imam who didn’t like news published about himself busted into the magazine. (Özdış, 2010, p.90).

The Sense of Criticism of “Molla Nasreddin”

In his memoirs, Jalil Mammadguluzadeh explained what drew him to found the Magazine “Molla Nasreddin”. He complained about his own Muslim society because of their unawareness, when Tsar Nicholas II issued the manifesto of 17th October, 1905, which granted people freedom of speech, freedom of assembly and freedom of association. And that he also saw a magazine written in Russian called “Kukureki” in which Tsar Nicholas II was illustrated as a rooster, made him start thinking about freedom of press and expression. Jalil Mammadguluzadeh felt very disturbed when their people didn’t do anything following these developments. All these developments prompted Jalil Mammadguluzadeh to form such a magazine as “Molla Nasreddin”. Jalil Mammadguluzadeh wrote in his memoirs that: “The reason I was interested in this illustration was that I saw genius writers were free. So it meant that could be possible to illustrate the ruler of the century as a rooster... So why should we wait and miss the opportunity? Set the Ruler Nicholas aside for an hour, why shall we not discomfort our own rulers? Don’t we have our own ‘Nicholas’?.. Are the countless princes, khans, sultans, rulers and officers better than Nicholas? I set them aside too, then how about turbanned insects? Until when will they bleed the Muslim community dry with the promise of heaven?...” (Mammadguluzada, 2015, p.98). So Jalil Mammadguluzadeh decided to published “Molla Nasreddin” in order to criticize those people who exploited their society. “Molla Nasreddin”s humoristic style was also shaped in that period of time. Jalil Mammadguluzadeh thought that “Molla Nasreddin” came into being by itself, as a natural consequence in order to reflect the history of amusing bogymen and describe their manners and circumstances.
Jalil Mammadguluzadeh started to work with famous painters and illustrators. One of them was Oskar Schmerling, a German illustrator who first drew the wise sufi character “Molla Nasreddin” in the first issue. He worked between 1906 and 1917 for the magazine. The other one was Joseph Rotter (Иосиф Роттер), a German origin illustrator who worked for the magazine between 1906 and 1914. He drew the picture of Akhundov on the commemorative issue, in 1912.

Because Rotter couldn’t speak Russian well, Jalil Mammadguluzadeh showed him the types of people mostly lived in Muslim street “Sheytanbazaar”. And he suggested Rotter that he could take them as a model (Anar, 2008, p.243). And the other illustrator, who started to work for the magazine, was Azim Azimzadeh. He worked as the chief of illustrator after 1917. Jalil Mammadguluzadeh also enabled them to have their words in the magazine.

As stated previously “Molla Nasreddin” dealt with a lot of social and political problems. It mainly aimed to reach the common people who were actually barely literate. So illustrations were very important, as much as the ironical and sarcastic manners of the writers were in the magazine.

First of all, the critical approach of “Molla Nasreddin” mostly depends on satire, which means “a way of criticizing people or ideas in a humorous way, especially in order to make a political point, or a piece of writing that uses this style.” Or it can be defined as “a way of criticizing something such as a group of people or a system, in which you deliberately make them seem funny so that people will see their faults.” (Longman, 2005, P.1456). As it is understood from the definition, “Molla Nasreddin” is a satiric magazine. By doing so, writers and artists generally benefited from humour, which was essential to them. But they sometimes directly criticized without any humour:

You are the poor one, who were fooled by the community
See the aftermath, what is your wealth and property?
You threw away each taste and blessing of this life*
Who knows who is your houri or gilman** in the afterlife?
Never mind whether everybody is sick, just consult a magician brother,
Beyond this, you have any other words or cure?
You say, no, let them completely ruin
No one knows in truth, what kind of charity will you have by doing so3

It is also possible to see some critical stories and articles, which directly criticized. “Molla Nasreddin” was a periodical including literary genres like literary criticism, short stories, poetry, letters, memories, essays, riddles, biographies, and tales. In addition to them, they frequently drew some critical illustrations that were relevant to the matters.

Ironical criticisms in the magazine can be also seen as a touch of sarcasm. Here the basic meaning of “irony” has been taken as “the use of words that are the opposite of what you mean, as a way of being funny:”4 “Sarcasm” has been taken as “the use of remarks that clearly mean the opposite of what they say, made in order to hurt someone’s feelings or to criticize something in a humorous way”.5 In sarcasm, there is an approval in statements, but disagreement or disapproval under the utterance. So the writers (and illustrators) generally targeted at irrational traditional taboo moralities in the society. However even though they obviously targeted at the manners of the bigoted people who were very strict and determined to compel the others to a compulsory

---

1 https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/satire
2 Binənə son xəsən ki, əlindən çəxmiş qeydənə,
Asur bir gör öz oldun, məli şammanın odrər?
Tulladın dünyada hər bir işətə, nəmatləri,
Axtarıdə kim bilir həri və qılmənnin nədir?
Baxma millət xəstədir, cindərə inmiyə et, dadaş.
Bundan əyən təxənən, əyən dərmənnin nədrə?
San deyirən qayyamın millət təmmanın məhə əla,
Valla həç bir xas da bıləməy bəyədə ehsənnin nədrə?(Mammadguluzade, 2004, V.1, p.626)
3 https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/irony
4 https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/sarcasm
sociology, they got severe reactions, since they sometimes used Islamic terminology, like “Muslim”, “houri”, “Quran”, “mosque” so on. Besides that they gave the modern, rational and contemporary examples from the western or Russian world caused them to be criticized. But it should be pointed out that they also criticized Azerbaijani people who tried to imitate them. For instance M. A. Sabir’s poem “Compliment” (fəxriyyə), in which he said “we feel honored with Russification” in an ironical style, can be cited as an example for that (Erol, 2013, p.75). So it can be clearly said that neither they asserted any arguments arising from any kind of religious belief nor they were especially engaged in criticism of religious doctrine.

Mirza Alakbar Sabir, who was regarded as a wordsmith in the magazine had a talent for writing satirical verses. So in the magazine, the best examples of the ironical approaches can be seen in his poetry. For instance,

No matter how the community is pillaged, so what?
No matter how it begs for the enemy, so what?
Just let me eat my fill, what benefits shall I get with others
Let the whole World starve, so what?
Be quite! Sleeping ones will wake up,
I am not willing to awaken the sleeping ones,
If, they, one by one wake, god help me,
Let me be in peace, let the rest of the whole world sink.6

In this poem, Sabir ironically criticized the egocentric people focusing only on their needs. Here he had diametrically opposite points of view about what he actually meant. It is possible to see this style in Sabir’s poetry. He generally satirized people by putting himself in their place. And he approached things from the viewpoint, which was the opposite of his own. One other example from his poetry

Whatever you give, just give; but never give even a little alms,
Let the poor peasants starve.
Whatever you give, give wholly; but never pay off your debts
Whatever you take, take, it is strength, but never take a salute from paupers 7

shows that satirizing things from the opposite point of view helped him to be perhaps more effective. According to John Morreall, three basic theories of laughter can be mentioned: The superiority theory, the incongruity theory and the relief theory (Morreall, 1983, p.38). Though he said it could be possible to examine many other theories such as Bergson’s, he dwelt on these three theories and stated that the superiority theory was probably the most common one. When it comes to “Molla Nasreddin”, it would be more accurate to say the incongruity theory is dominant. Unlike the superiority theory based upon the emotional or feeling side of laughter, the incongruity theory is based upon the cognitive or thinking side. Morreall says that “While amusement for the superiority theory is primarily effective – it is self-glory or the feeling of triumph – for the incongruity theory amusement is an intellectual reaction to something that is unexpected, illogical or inappropriate in some other way.” And according to him the basic idea behind the incongruity theory is very general and simple. He says: “We live in an olderly World, where we have come to expect certain patterns among things, their properties, events, etc. We laugh when we experience something that doesn’t fit into these patterns. As Pascal put it, ’Nothing produces laughter more than a surprising disproportion between that which one expects and that which

---
6 Millət necə tarac olur olsun, no işim var?!
Diaşınlərə möhtəc olur olsun, no işim var?!
Qoy man tox aləm, üzəllər ilə nədə karım,
Dənəyə cəhən ac olur olsun, no işim var?!
Səs salma, yatənlər aşyrələr, qoy hola yatsın,
Yatənlərə rəz deyilsəm kimə oyatsın,
Tel-tel aşyrələr varsa da, həq dədimə catan,
Mən salım aləm, ciməni cəhən bətə du bətsin, (Sabir, 2004, p.39)
7 Hər nə versən, ver, mahuda vərəm bir dələm zəkat,
Qoy acqandə olaq oləmqə binəna kəndli və tət.
Hər nə dəz versən, ver, oğłam, həcəm vərəm təməm,
Hər nə alən, al, amandir, alma xəbərdan şaləm.(Sabir, 2004, p.79)
one sees.’ ” (Morreall, 1983, p.16). Morreall thinks that there are two ways in which laughter stimuli may involve incongruity: One is “incongruity in things”, which depends on some object or situation, and the other is “incongruity in presentation” which depends on the way a person presents a situation. According to Morreall’s examinations and exemplifications, it can be said that both of them can be seen in “Molla Nasreddin”. For instance, M. A. Sabir’s style was very characteristic in “Molla Nasreddin”. As stated previously Sabir used his critical pen in an attempt to jolt the community conscience:

Why would the wealthy one squander his own wealth?
Feed the almsmen of the city, and put the notables behind?
God take your shame and embarrassment off your face!
Let go of us, begone, you ugly beggar!
Get out of my door, don’t cry like a baby, beggar!  

So this poem seems to be a humour of incongruity (in presentation). Because according to Morreall, “perhaps the most important thing to note about incongruity is that a thing or event is not incongruous simpliciter, but only relative to someone’s conceptual scheme. Incongruity is a violation of a pattern in someone’s picture of how things should be. What any individual finds incongruous will depend on what his experience has been and what his expectations are. If an intelligent being from another galaxy visited Earth and were confronted with a situation which we consider funny (incongruous), he would not find it incongruous unless he had had experience with similar situations before and so had some expectations for what situations of this type are supposed to be like.” (Morreall, 1983, p.61). So having looked at the moralities that were accepted by Azerbaijani people (and other Muslim communities), it is clearly seen that they were opposed to slavery, they believed in helping paupers, aiding poor ones, being sensitive to poverty and they put emphasis on sharing. And Sabir wrote against to general expectations.

We see that this violation of pattern in expectations of people, in Sabir’s poetry, can sometimes become a sarcastic style. For instance in his parallel poem “Our goal and conception are the destruction of the homeland” (Amalımız, aşkarımız ifnayi-votandır), which he inspired from the Namik Kemal’s poem starting with “Our goal and conception are the prosperity of the homeland” (Amalımız efkârmız ikbâl-i vatandır), he wished the opposite of what he said, so criticized his own people in a way that is amusing to readers. But it is very likely to be annoying for the people criticized:

Our goal and conception are the destruction of the homeland,
Grudge, hatred and wrath is our guide,
Our job is no action, but all talk,
We take pleasure in capturing, in the world,
We are Caucasians; we waylay and become famous.

Europeans make their community prosperous, so be it,
Make their glorious tribe prosperous, so be it,
Make the name of humanity everlasting in the world, so be it,
We are in the sleep of ignorance, become famous by tarnishing names,
We take pleasure in punching in heads!

8 Dövöstü neçin sorch edib öz bəzli xəsəsin,
Q'yan qoyub, doyudura şohrin fiqarısın?
Töküsün gurün Allah üzünün şərəm həyəsən!
Oğ'ta xəç yaxamızdan, təl, qəhrar dilənçə!
Redd ol qapalən, ağlama zar-zər, dilənçə! (Sabir, 2004, p.264)
9 Amalımız, aşkarımız ifnayi-votandır,
Kınin qorxu hirs bizi radi-hosandır,
Əfəl xox, ancaq içimiz lafi-dohandır,
Dünyada xarabalı hərəkət nam alırmız biz,
Qəfəzələrə və yol xərəzə, nam alirollar biz.
Avropalı öz millətin ıbya edir, etsin,
Şənli şərəfli-qövminə ıbya edir, etsin,
In this poem, it is obvious that their goal and conception are not to ruin or devastate their homeland. And it is also obvious that his primary purpose wasn’t to insult his own people. But he criticized his own community’s situation by his sarcastic style. One other thing that makes these lines funny was that Sabir used Namik Kemal’s verses by changing them on purpose. Because this parallel poem is also like a mistranslation, which Morreall finds more humorous when they yield a new meaning that is somehow opposed to the original. (Morreall, 1983, 72)

We can give another similar example written about pro-innovation schools called “Usul-i Cedid”. Sabir disguised himself as the bigoted one who decried the teachers in these schools:

He supposes the flat earth is round
Besides he says it revolves once a day
The moon revolves; the sky stands still, the sun glows,
Look at the heretic, how impious he is!
Let’s escape, son; this’s entirely defiled

Of course it is a known fact that the world is round, and it revolves around every day, but his intention with this, was to attack to bigoted people who labeled teachers as heretics who tried to teach common scientific facts in “Usûl-i Cedid” schools, in those years. Sabir also wrote some poems like “To children”, “The Father advice”, “A child” in a similar style.

When incongruity is divided into two as “incongruity in things” and “incongruity in presentation”, some examples from “incongruity in things” can also be given in “Molla Nasreddin”. “Molla Nasreddin”, in its humoristic criticism, generally focused on the ignorance in the society. To Morreall what often makes people laugh, is some deficiency in things or people, which renders them inferior. He thinks: “The humorous deficiencies of persons are more numerous than the deficiencies of things, and can be divided roughly into four categories: physical deformity, ignorance or stupidity, moral shortcomings, and actions that fail.” (Morreall, 1983, 64). Probably one of the most common deficiencies in “Molla Nasreddin” is “ignorance and stupidity”; and the other is “moral shortcomings”. Jalil Mammadguluzadeh, in his memoirs, wrote that the ironic situations that people made funny because of their “ignorance” were some of the reasons which drew him to publish the magazine (Məmmədğuluzadə, 2015, p.101). And Omar Faig Nemanzadeh, in his writing under the title of “News That Should Be Known” (Bilməli Xəbərlər) in the first issue, asked the readers nine questions, and he teased superstitious and ignorant people with the questions like “If a Sunnite drinks water out of a bowl, can a Shiite also drink out of the same bowl, or not?” or “Where can we find an education book, with which we can educate Muslim children in Turkish language?” (Nemanzadə, 2006, 255) and so forth. On the other hand, as someone who went to Meshed, Nishapur, Sabzevar, Hamadan, Khorasan, Tashkent, Samarkand, Bukhara ve Ashgabat, M. A. Sabir conveyed his impressions thanks to his talent in poetry (Erol, 2013, p.75). The lines from the poem “Young and Old” below are comprised of a conversation between a narrow minded old man and a young man. It seems that old man cannot even sometimes stand the questions:

- Do the citizens in your land read the newspapers each day?
- Some literate foolish do, but I don’t!
- In your country, do they open libraries?
- Young ones have opened one, but we’ve devastated it!
- Are the poor ones helped by others, uncle?
- Doesn’t God see them, why should we help?!

İnsanlığın adını dahiyrə ildə edit, etsin,
Qəflətdə yaxıb, ad hattərab, nam alırc bız,
Başa yunmuq zolladırız, kam alırc bız (Sabir, 2004, P.90)

Düz yeri bir yuyumuna şey qanır,
Hem de deyir satkada bir fırlanır,
Ay dolanır, göy dayanır, gün yanır,
Kafirə bax, gör nə badan entityId bu!.. (Sabir, 2004, P.218)
- Do you take care of widows in need?
- To hell with them, let them marry again!
- Do you talk about unity?
- Yes, some of us but for the sake of eloquence!
- The fanaticism of Shiites and Sunnites is over?
- What did you say? You swore! I'll rip your mouth!..11

Another example regarding incongruity in presentation can be given for proverbs. These proverbs were either said in a sarcastic way or deliberately changed to the opposite meanings:

- Horses fight, governments become prosperous.
- A house with two women is fertile.
- Leave the work you have begun unfinished12

It is also possible to see the relief theory in “Molla Nasreddin”. To this theory, “Any prohibition can cause a person to build up an increased desire to do what has been forbidden, and this frustrated desire may manifest itself in pent-up nervous energy” (Morreall, 1983, p.21). And it is obvious that the magazine one way or another touched, even attacked, many societal prohibitions depending on tradition. So it can be said that when writers or illustrators in the magazine broke the traditional taboos and criticized them, then the forbidden rules were called up and some of them was probably released in laughter. Here Morreall gives an example about children: “If a schoolboy hates his teacher, for example, he is not allowed to take out his hatred by assaulting the teacher. Indeed, in repressing his hostile feelings he may even put on a show of respect and docility in the classroom. If the teacher should suffer violence at someone else’s hand, however, the student hears that the teacher was mugged or that the teacher should simply trip and fall in front of the class, the pent-up energy of the student’s hatred will find release in his laughter.” (Morreall, 1983, p.22). For example, as previously mentioned that “Molla Nasreddin” satirized inequality of women and men or the violation against women in the community.

A woman who had some difficulties because of the pressure in the community wrote a letter to Omar Faig Nemanzadeh. She said: “Dear, Uncle Molla! In truth, you are interesting. You don’t want to leave us women, the way a blind one never wants to leave what he holds tight… You are talking about the sharia law; it’s not the sharia law that put us in this situation; but bigoted Muslims. Being a molla, please give those Muslim brothers some advice so that they will leave us be!..” (Nemanzadeh, 2006, p.267). Many other examples can be given about violation of women’s right too. With his characteristic style, Sabir could manage to criticize what he found as woman abuse in a male-dominant society in those years:

- We have no difference between in our high and low ones.
- We can always perform a work, in our old age,
- Women sit side by side on our left and right,
- We are slaves of passion; we receive help from desire!
- We are religious; we take a woman once a day!

11. Oxuyur mu qəzetə şərəhinizin şəlt təməm?
- Bəzi sarsaq oxumaqlar oxuyar, mon oxunam!
- Ələnmişdə açılıbdarım qirəxtənə?
- Təzədər açmış idi, qoşduqu onu viran!
- Ac qərandaşlara infąq edilərmi, amı can?
- Onu gərməzəm xuda, el niyə versin onu nan!?!?
- Bıça örtətərərin amı alınırıqجازa?
- Çans çaxın, o da getsin yoxa bir tazə əx!
- İtəhəd amrınə dair danışışlırməz bari?
- Bir paramız dərdər, lek boygaşdan yaşlır.
- Sənniyə şə şiəsəbləri ləğv oldunu yə?
- Nə dedin? Küfr dənəşən! Cırrəmə ağızım ha! (~ Sabir, 2004, p.147)
12. It at ile boğuşar, hikəmətin ići rast gəldər.
İki avradlı ev barxəltə olar.
Başladığım işi yarırda quy. (Molla Nasreddin, 1906, p.6)
13. Yox fəqə bizim həndidir ilə alçağımızda,
It can also be mentioned some kind of linguistic humor in the magazine. One of them is exaggeration. Morreall says that “When someone makes a statement that we know is a gross exaggeration or an outright lie, we may be amused by the “lack of fit” between the statement and reality.” So in the magazine, it is possible to find many examples of humorous criticism that were actually exaggerated. For instance, in the first issue, under the title of “telegram”, they wrote referring to the despotism of the Ottoman Empire: “The Ottoman government forbade the people who just walk on the street to cough.” (Molla Nasreddin, 1906, p.3)

It is surely beyond doubt that “Molla Nasreddin” had many advantages of its humoristic style in its criticism. Because it is known that humor can enable people to facilitate social interaction, moderately and equably.

In “Molla Nasreddin”, the writers and illustrators, created their own characteristic critical approach with their own “reverse style”. Like Nasreddin Hodja, who sat backward on his donkey, but kept riding forward in the right direction, they tried to convey the straight message to people by using the opposite words. But of course it cannot be asserted that they always meant opposite meanings in their every humoristic words. It would be better to remain suspicious, if there is no supporting evidence, since it may not be always easy for readers to accurately estimate whether they used a sarcastic sense of humour or not.

Conclusion

It is known that an interactive innovation movement occurred between Turkish world and Azerbaijan, as a result of political and social conditions in 19th century. This movement in Azerbaijan was improved by the efforts of some intellectuals like M. F. Akhundov and H. Zerdabi, who were strong advocates of progressive movements and innovations. With the courage of the political events that occurred in Russia, this critical magazine started to be published in an intellectual environment that was created by the intelligentsia.

The writers and poets who wrote in a lot of literary genres sought a way to reach the people, by querying, exaggerating, fictionalizing, comparing, giving readers opportunities to express themselves. And even illustrators tried to reach the illiterate ones by drawing and illustrating.

The writers of the magazine especially dwelt upon the deficiencies of the Azerbaijani society and other Muslim communities. The writers, who fought against the bigotry which saw in social life, sometimes sought a way of convincing its readers by presenting some evidence. But the distinctive feature of this critical magazine was humour. Having looked at theories of laughter, as Morreall stated, it is difficult to arrive at any general agreement on the basics. Yet according to his classification, it is clearly seen that the incongruity and relief theories are dominant in the magazine. The writers of the magazine, who used an ironical style in their criticism, had a major impact on the Azerbaijani (Muslim) society.

In “Molla Nasreddin”, the lifestyle based on fanaticism and irrational traditional taboos that compelled the others to a compulsory sociology were criticized. It seems that the writes in their criticism aimed at the manners of hypocritical people but not directly at religious doctrines. In another saying, they didn’t attack the theory of religion but the practice of it in society. Because it should be kept in mind that the primary purpose of the magazine was not to examine religious belief. However since their strong criticism provoked some groups, “Molla Nasreddin” suffered from its sarcastic style. “Molla Nasreddin” can still be regarded as remarkable today with its critical style and tough stance.

References


Daim görürüz iş bu qocalmuş çağımızda,
Cüt-cüt durur övrot sohumuda, sağımdıza,
Şahvot qalılaız, nafşdon imdad alırız biz! 
Dındarlırız, gündə bir arvad alırız biz! (Sabir, 2004, p.96)


Molla Nasrəddin, (1906). (7 April) Tbilisi: Qeyrət.


Income Distribution in Turkish Economy

Onur Bilgin
Kirikkale University, Turkey

Prof. H. Bayram Isik
Kirikkale University, Turkey

Abstract

Income distribution inequality in Turkey is discussed frequently in recent years as in the world. This paper analyzes income distribution in Turkey by using individual, functional, sectoral and regional data. Individual income distribution has improved slightly in recent years. The Gini coefficient decreased from 0.440 in 2002 to 0.405 in 2017. However, the sources of this improvement should be analyzed carefully. Some studies consider transfer expenditures as the reason for this improvement. When functional income distribution is analyzed, it is seen that salary income has increased steadily, from 35.8% in 2002 to 48.9% in 2017. On the other hand, the share of other income types decreased. For example, the profits of entrepreneurs have decreased from 24.2% to 19.6% in these years. In terms of sectoral distribution, productivity in the agricultural sector should be increased and policies supporting rural income should be implemented. When the regional income distribution is examined, it is seen that the lowest income region is generally the Southeast region. The purpose of this study is to make a current analysis of income distribution in Turkey and to present a policy recommendation to improve income distribution.

Keywords: Income distribution, personal income, inequality, functional income distribution

Introduction

Income distribution is an interesting issue not only for economists but also for other social scientists. In economics, income distribution is how a nation's total GDP is distributed amongst its population. How this division is made is very important for the theory of economics as it is an important indicator of a country's economic prosperity. Income inequality is evidence that income distribution in a country is not equally and fairly distributed by individuals in that country (Kuştepeli & Halaç, 2004).

There is much research on the relationship between income inequality and many economic variables in the economics and social sciences literature. Income inequality is generally defined as an undesirable situation by social science researchers. One of the reasons for this is the adverse effect on economic growth (Alesina & Rodrik, 1994). Inequality can affect growth through property rights, socio-political instability, fertility rates and education. There is enough evidence in the literature that inequality in income distribution decreases growth rates (Weede, 1997).

Income distribution may vary widely from country to country. The statistics provided by the World Bank shows that there is a huge difference between the rich and poor countries in terms of per capita income distribution in the world. In 2017, the average GNI per capita in high-income countries was approximately $40,000, while in low-income countries this figure was $744. Liberia is the poorest country in the world with $456, while the world's richest country is the Qatar with $128,487 as per capita income with purchasing power parity. In 2017, GDP per capita in Turkey is $10,540, while in terms of purchasing power parity was $26,504 (The World Bank, 2018).
Income Distribution in Turkish Economy

In this title, household income distribution statistics and other related data published by the Turkish Statistical Institute (TURKSTAT) will be examined comparatively. Household income distribution statistics is an important source of how the income generated by a given period is divided among households or individuals.

Personal Income Distribution

According to TURKSTAT’s income distribution data, the share from the total income of the first four groups very poor increased in these years. Because the share of the richest 20 per cent showed an insignificant decline. While the share of the first 20 percent who received the least share from total income was 5.0 percent in 2006, this figure went up to 6.3 percent in 2017. While the share of the fifth group who received the biggest share from total income was 48.4 percent in 2006, this went back to 47.4 percent in 2017. In addition, the Gini coefficient, which shows the inequality in income distribution, was 0.428 in 2006 and went back to 0.405 in 2017.

Table 1. Distribution of annual equivalised household disposable income by quintiles ordered by equivalised household disposable income (2006-2017) and Gini coefficient

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Years</th>
<th>First quintile</th>
<th>Second quintile</th>
<th>Third quintile</th>
<th>Fourth quintile</th>
<th>Last quintile(1)</th>
<th>Gini coefficient</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>5.1</td>
<td>9.9</td>
<td>14.8</td>
<td>21.9</td>
<td>48.4</td>
<td>0.428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>5.8</td>
<td>10.6</td>
<td>15.2</td>
<td>21.5</td>
<td>46.9</td>
<td>0.406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>5.8</td>
<td>10.4</td>
<td>15.2</td>
<td>21.9</td>
<td>46.7</td>
<td>0.405</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>5.6</td>
<td>10.3</td>
<td>15.1</td>
<td>21.5</td>
<td>47.6</td>
<td>0.415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>5.8</td>
<td>10.6</td>
<td>15.3</td>
<td>21.9</td>
<td>46.4</td>
<td>0.402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>5.8</td>
<td>10.6</td>
<td>15.2</td>
<td>21.7</td>
<td>46.7</td>
<td>0.404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>5.9</td>
<td>10.6</td>
<td>15.3</td>
<td>21.7</td>
<td>46.6</td>
<td>0.402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>6.1</td>
<td>10.7</td>
<td>15.2</td>
<td>21.4</td>
<td>46.6</td>
<td>0.400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>6.2</td>
<td>10.9</td>
<td>15.3</td>
<td>21.7</td>
<td>45.9</td>
<td>0.391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>6.1</td>
<td>10.7</td>
<td>15.2</td>
<td>21.5</td>
<td>46.5</td>
<td>0.397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>6.2</td>
<td>10.6</td>
<td>15.0</td>
<td>21.1</td>
<td>47.2</td>
<td>0.404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017</td>
<td>6.3</td>
<td>10.7</td>
<td>14.8</td>
<td>20.9</td>
<td>47.4</td>
<td>0.405</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: (TURKSTAT, 2018)

Functional Income Distribution

Functional income distribution, which is a concept that examines the share of various production factors from national income, is also important in terms of providing information about wage, interest, rent and profit shares within national income. When functional income distribution is analyzed, it is seen that salary income has increased steadily, from 40.8% in 2006 to 48.9% in 2017. On the other hand, the share of entrepreneurs’ profits has decreased from 24.2% to 19.6% in these years. In addition, property income also declined.

Table 2. Distribution of annual incomes by types of income, (%) 2006-2017

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2017</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wage and salary</td>
<td>40.8</td>
<td>48.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casual</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>2.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Entrepreneurial</td>
<td>24.2</td>
<td>19.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rental income</td>
<td>3.1</td>
<td>3.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Property income</td>
<td>6.1</td>
<td>3.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Social transfers</td>
<td>17.8</td>
<td>19.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inter-household transfers</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>2.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other incomes</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>0.2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: (TURKSTAT, 2018)
Another remarkable source of income is social transfers. Social transfers increased from 17.8 percent in 2006 to 19.7 in 2017. Undoubtedly, pensions have an important place in these revenues.

Regional Income Distribution

The economic imbalances between regions are due to the differences in terms of agriculture, industry, trade, service, communication, transportation, health, education, demographic and social indicators. The results of all these differences cause differentiation of income distribution among regions. The following figure shows that the distribution of the average income in NUTS-2 regions in Turkey. The average annual equivalent household disposable income of individuals is 19,139 TL in Turkey in 2016. The region with the highest income according to the NUTS 2 regions was TR51 (Ankara) with 26,486 TL. Ankara was followed by TR10 (Istanbul) with 26,041 TL and TR31 (İzmir) with 23,612 TL (TURKSTAT, 2018).

![Average Income (TL)](image)

Figure 1. Regional income distribution by NUTS-2 regions

According to the figure, the regions with the lowest average income are the south-eastern regions. In this region, security problems for many years and undeveloped industrial sector cause low average income.

Conclusion

Income distribution inequality and poverty is the one of the most serious problems facing the world today. In parallel with this, income distribution in Turkey is discussed frequently in recent years. This paper analyzes income distribution by using individual, functional, and regional data. The share of the richest 20 percent is very high in Turkey. Most of this ratio should be shifted to the third and fourth quintile. Moreover, the regional income distribution shows that the average income of the South East is lower than other regions. Improvement of income distribution in Turkey is an important issue. Because inequality in income distribution increases not only economic but also political and socio-cultural problems. For this reason, this subject should be looked at from a much broader perspective. In this context, investments and employment should be increased. In addition, policies to improve income distribution should be taken quickly and put into action.

References


What About China's Dream of Escaping from Middle Income Trap? 
A Critical Approach in the Context of Being Superpower 
between the Years 2000-2018

M. Veysel Kaya
Assoc. Professor, Kirikkale University, Turkey
mveyselkaya@yahoo.com

Abdülkadir Tiğlı
PhD Candidate, Kirikkale University, Turkey
abdulkadirtigli@yahoo.com

Abstract

Countries with per capita GDP, in the developing countries category, known as in the middle income trap countries in literature. This circumstance is a chronic and negative status that economic growth is not reflected in households. The PRC, which is the second largest economy around the world, according to real GDP data; has just reached to 1000 USD as per capita GDP at the beginning of 2000s. Although its rapid growth rates until recently, PRC, which has been the export-based manufacturing power; currently, its per capita level is between 8000-9000 USD. In this context, the PRC is in the track of developing countries, not in the developed countries. According to the increasing production need, the people that migrate from rural regions to the industrial production cities, are being employed at minimum wage rates, which are variable between states of China, differentiated from 180 USD to 330 USD. The planned economic system enforced by the central government, reveals an unplanned vision in the face of labor costs. According to its economic size, the PRC, is mostly argued whether being a super power or not, can not close the gap between the growth and division. PRC is not only in middle income trap, but also a country, where interregional income distribution inequality is experienced intensively. Although the PRC has experienced many progress in technology purchasing and value added good manufacturing recently, the fact that it has not escaped from middle income trap, is controversial to being superpower.

Keywords: Middle income trap, superpower, socialist market economy, interregional income distribution inequality

JEL Classification: E24, H44, N15.

Introduction

A number of classifications or sequences are being made around some criteria, related to investigations and observational studies on international economic relations and political economy of international relations. Most of the considered ones of them are: rGDP, per capita GDP, misery index, purchasing power parity, human development index, income distribution inequality sequences. Though it doesn't befit the chronological order: The French Revolution, The Industrial Revolution, The Bolshevik Rebellion, World Wars, the occurence of international and regional unions, disintegration of Soviets, the September 11th attacks, and consequently the Velvet Revolutions in Middle Asian countries and the Arab Spring revolutions, as well as regional, but effectively global milestones; determine how to rank or evaluation of which criteria.

Among the countries where all of these criteria or several of them were combined, being a superpower race, even a struggle of being superpower began. Privately, in post-cold war period, the countries that are in the area of economic size and nuclear energy development are named as superpower. This circumstance has also had an
impact on the Permanent Membership of the United Nations Security Council, which has become very controversial; the superpower countries have stripped to the world's guardianship.

The Indicators to be a Superpower Country

The nature of being superpower in the last two centuries; has been the issue of books, scientific and analytical studies. The title of being superpower obtained by the sovereignty of macro economic data, such as the USA, China, Japan, Russia, Germany, France and England can be called superpower. Only the US and Russia in the bipolar world framework by some schools; according to others only the US is considered as a superpower. However, recently, China is controversyed intensively, whether there will be a superpower.

Well, are there valid reasons for being called superpower? Is being superpower good (virtoious)? Is there a relationship between high values, such as democracy standards, human rights, the rule of law and being superpower?

Although China has many shortcomings for defining it as a superpower, becoming to a superpower, due to its second large economy of the world. This aspect of the issue can be regarded from the ever-increasing raw material, intermaediate goods and energy needs of China. It is completely subjective criterion that being a superpower is a good (virtuous) or a bad (unvirtuous) character; however, being a superpower is housing many advantages for concerned country. However, this is of course not welcome for other competing countries in the global area, where pie is declining. In addition to economic, militarian and diplomatic power, the standards of law and democracy, which complete the requirements of being superpower, play a key role. Because in order for a country to complete its process of being superpower, it is insufficient to be accommodationist and collaborator in its foreing relations only, domestic problems should also be solved. This is just possible by keeping the law and democracy standards high.

It is possible to sort out the qualifications required to be referred to as a country’s superpower in the international area, based on all these explanation:

- High and positive macro economic values and assets
- Diplomatical, peaceful and disincentive maneuverability
- High, qualified, young population and large territory
- Disincentive military power
- High standard democracy and rule of law in public areas
- Minimized income distribution inequality
- Rich underground and overground resources


The rapid and miraculous growth rates it achieved after the reforms, brought PRC to the second sequence on a global scale at the end of 2017 as economic size. By the central government's planning approach and supporting the employment, there have been tremendous increases export-based real manufacturing. In addition that, foreing investors have been allowed to enter the country gradually in order to produce goods and services for dometic markets.

However, because of the transportation channels required for import of raw material and export, are mostly in the south and east regions, the investments are condensed in these areas. This condition has led to the northern and western regions, making less use of economic growth. In other words, problem of income distribution inequality has emerged.

So, why has the income distribution inequality problem become a problematic? It is possible to see the answer in the graphs below.
As defined under the title 1, the strong macro economical values are the significant indicator of being a superpower country. However, in the Figure 2, everyone can observe that PRC cannot get rid of middle income trap and seemingly, it will not be long after that, due to the decreasing of manufacture and employment, continuing to increase of income distribution inequality.
Conclusion, Evaluation and Discussions

Predictions and discussions on PRC’s superpower likelihood, will undoubtedly continue. As a matter of fact, military power and nuclear developing programs seem to be a huge country to the world. In addition them, from time to time Chinese foreign policy, has negative relations with western world. So, to consider only the factors below, indicate that the PRC might be a superpower:

- Its geographical area and incentive population
- Military power
- GDP growth

Additionally the factors below, indicate that China can not be a superpower:

- Negative diplomatic relations with the western world occasionally
- Per capita GDP value is already in the middle income trap
- Existence of income distribution inequality
- The socialist and central government regime
- Low profile democracy and unusual law rules

In the short and medium run, if the PRC rid of the middle income trap, can be a superpower. Recently, only having a powerful military is insufficient or having a major GDP. The new and valid indicators are also welfare. And to obtain welfare, it is needed to get out of middle income trap.

Notes

i The German writer Josef Joffe’s conveyance, in the Post-American process, the US’s superpower status is "default superpower" (Zakaria, 2012, 53 as cited in Trundle, 2014, 7).

ii Due to the increase in the miraculous production, the economy, which requires energy import (electricity, petroleum, natural gas, coal, etc.) as well as raw material needs, is able to carry out natural gas and oil pipelines especially from Russia and other north and west (Turkmenistan, Azerbaijan, Iran) costs.

iii As China’s westward road and rail transport is weak, maritime trade has developed. Foreign trade by ships has improved port cities especially in south. In addition, after the transfer of Hong Kong Special Administrative Region to China in 1990s, the southern and eastern regions have become manufacturing centers, then again, money and capital markets, commodity exchanges and stock exchanges have established.

References


